

UC-NRLF



LB 14 397

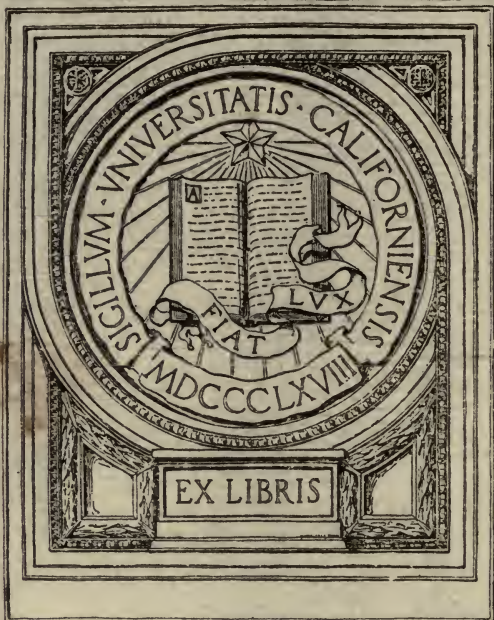
THE  
SPANISH VERB

---

PETER E. TRAUB

GIFT OF

*Prof. Chambers*



786

T77

786

T 77

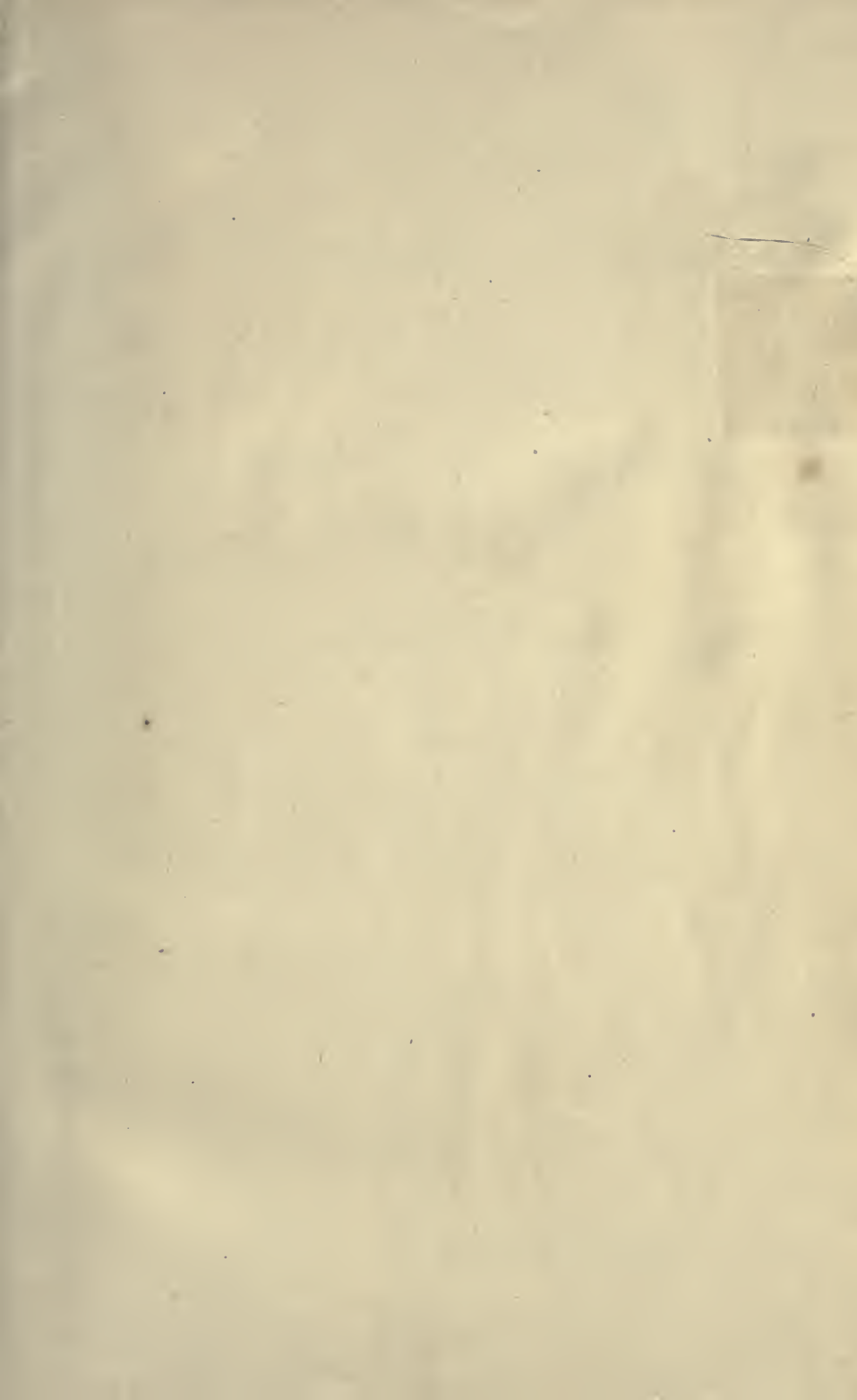
.....





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation







THE  
SPANISH VERB

*WITH AN INTRODUCTION ON*

SPANISH PRONUNCIATION

BY

1<sup>ST</sup> LIEUT. PETER E. TRAUB, 1<sup>ST</sup> U. S. CAVALRY

ASSISTANT PROFESSOR OF FRENCH AT THE U. S. MILITARY ACADEMY

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

PROFESSOR E. E. WOOD

DEPARTMENT OF MODERN LANGUAGES, U. S. M. A.



NEW YORK -:- CINCINNATI -:- CHICAGO  
AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY

PRESERVATION

COPY ADDED

MIF 6/13/90

*Gift  
Chambers*

COPYRIGHT, 1900, BY

P. E. TRAUB

---

THE SPANISH VERB

E-P 1

## PREFACE

---

OWING to the acquisition of our new territory in the Atlantic and Pacific as the result of the Hispano-American War of 1898, an intimate knowledge of the Spanish language has suddenly become of great military, naval, industrial, and commercial importance. The Pronunciation and the Verb are the prime factors of this knowledge, since without them the intelligent expression of thought would be impossible.

The necessity for writing this book lies in the fact that there is no treatise on the Spanish verb in existence, and no satisfactory work on Spanish pronunciation.

This book embodies the results of the corresponding portion of the system in vogue at the United States Military Academy, whereby a thorough knowledge of the essentials of Spanish is imparted to the cadet in the short period of three months.

The portion treating of pronunciation is in accordance with the latest teaching of the Spanish Academy, and takes into account the peculiarities attending the Spanish-American speech as found to-day in our Island possessions. The system followed in the verb is that of constant repetition, every verb being fully written out, even the English translation in each case. Experience in teaching convinces nearly all instructors that constant and unabridged repetition, not only for the ear but also for the eye, is the only correct way to teach a language, and more especially the verbs of a language.

A constant reference was of course necessary to the Grammar of the Spanish Academy, the foundation of all works on this language published here and abroad.

I wish to tender my grateful acknowledgments to Professor E. E. Wood, Department of Modern Languages, U. S. M. A., for nearly everything of value and originality in this book, both in the material and in the arrangement. The explanation of the reflexive substitute for the passive, the lucid method of writing out the imperative affirmative and negative, the presentation of the reflexive verbs, the uses of *ser* and *estar*, and nearly all the remarks concerning the formation of the verb and the use of the tenses, are original with him, have been constantly made use of by him in the section-room at West Point, and now appear in print for the first time. Even when occupied with most pressing duties, he would kindly consent to go over the manuscript patiently, advising, correcting and suggesting points that invariably enhanced its value.

PETER E. TRAUB.

WASHINGTON, D. C., October 1, 1899.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

## SPANISH PRONUNCIATION

	PAGE
The Alphabet . . . . .	I
Pronunciation . . . . .	I
Vowels . . . . .	2
Consonants . . . . .	3
Exercises for Vowels and Consonants . . . . .	5
Diphthongs and Triphthongs . . . . .	6
Exercises for Diphthongs and Triphthongs . . . . .	6
The Written or Graphic Accent . . . . .	7
Syllabication . . . . .	8
Capitals and Punctuation . . . . .	9
General Exercises . . . . .	9
Reading Exercise . . . . .	10
Spanish-American Pronunciation . . . . .	12

---

## THE SPANISH VERB

Classification of Spanish Verbs . . . . .	13
The Three Conjugations . . . . .	13
On the Use of the Tenses . . . . .	15
General Remarks on the Formation of the Verb . . . . .	17
Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb <i>Haber</i> . . . . .	20
Regular Verbs: Terminations of the Three Conjugations . . . . .	21
Conjugation of the Model Verb <i>Hablar</i> . . . . .	24
The Formation of the Compound Tenses . . . . .	27
Compound Tenses of <i>Hablar</i> . . . . .	28
The Interrogative Conjugation . . . . .	30
The Negative Conjugation . . . . .	31
The Negative-Interrogative Conjugation . . . . .	34
Conjugation of the Model Verb <i>Comer</i> . . . . .	36
Conjugation of the Model Verb <i>Vivir</i> . . . . .	38
Orthographic Changes . . . . .	40
Table of Orthographic Changes . . . . .	40
Conjugation of the Verb <i>Sacar</i> . . . . .	42
"        "        " <i>Pagar</i> . . . . .	44
"        "        " <i>Averiguar</i> . . . . .	46
"        "        " <i>Lanzar</i> . . . . .	48



	PAGE
Conjugation of the Verb <i>Vencer</i> . . . . .	50
“ “ “ <i>Esparcir</i> . . . . .	52
“ “ “ <i>Coger</i> . . . . .	54
“ “ “ <i>Dirigir</i> . . . . .	56
“ “ “ <i>Delinquir</i> . . . . .	58
“ “ “ <i>Distinguir</i> . . . . .	60
“ “ “ <i>Mullir</i> . . . . .	62
“ “ “ <i>Bruñir</i> . . . . .	64
“ “ “ <i>Tañer</i> . . . . .	66
“ “ “ <i>Creer</i> . . . . .	68
“ “ “ <i>Continuar</i> . . . . .	70
“ “ Auxiliary Verb <i>Estar</i> . . . . .	72
“ “ Progressive Verb <i>Estar Comiendo</i> . . . . .	74
Pronominal Verbs . . . . .	76
Table of Personal Pronouns and their Inflections . . . . .	79
Conjugation of the (Accusative) Reflexive Verb <i>Lavarse</i> . . . . .	80
Negative and Interrogative Conjugations of Reflexive Verbs . . . . .	82
Conjugation of the (Dative) Reflexive Verb <i>Permitirse</i> . . . . .	84
Conjugation of the Permanent Reflexive Verb <i>Alegrarse</i> . . . . .	86
Impersonal Conjugation of the Permanent Reflexive Verb <i>Alegrarse</i> . . . . .	88
Impersonal Reflexive used for the Personal Reflexive . . . . .	90
Conjugation of the Reciprocal Verb <i>Abrazarse</i> . . . . .	91
“ “ Auxiliary Verb <i>Ser</i> . . . . .	92
“ “ Passive Verb <i>Ser Amado</i> . . . . .	94
Reflexive Substitute for the Passive . . . . .	96
Impersonal Verbs . . . . .	97
Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs . . . . .	99
Irregular Verbs . . . . .	104
First Class :	
Conjugation of the Irregular Verb <i>Pensar</i> . . . . .	108
“ “ “ “ <i>Errar</i> . . . . .	112
“ “ “ “ <i>Sonar</i> . . . . .	114
“ “ “ “ <i>Fugar</i> . . . . .	116
“ “ “ “ <i>Perder</i> . . . . .	118
“ “ “ “ <i>Mover</i> . . . . .	120
“ “ “ “ <i>Oler</i> . . . . .	122
“ “ “ “ <i>Cocer</i> . . . . .	124
“ “ “ “ <i>Discernir</i> . . . . .	126
Second Class :	
Conjugation of the Irregular Verb <i>Sentir</i> . . . . .	128
“ “ “ “ <i>Erguir</i> . . . . .	130
“ “ “ “ <i>Adquirir</i> . . . . .	132
“ “ “ “ <i>Morir</i> . . . . .	134

CONTENTS

vii

PAGE

Third Class :

Conjugation of the Irregular Verb <i>Servir</i> . . . . .	136
“ “ “ “ <i>Reir</i> . . . . .	138

Fourth Class :

Conjugation of the Irregular Verb <i>Conocer</i> . . . . .	140
“ “ “ “ <i>Lucir</i> . . . . .	144

Fifth Class :

Conjugation of the Irregular Verb <i>Atribuir</i> . . . . .	146
“ “ “ “ <i>Argüir</i> . . . . .	148

Sixth Class :

Conjugation of the Irregular Verb <i>Andar</i> . . . . .	150
“ “ “ “ <i>Caber</i> . . . . .	152
“ “ “ “ <i>Decir</i> . . . . .	154
“ “ “ “ <i>Traducir</i> . . . . .	156
“ “ “ “ <i>Hacer</i> . . . . .	158
“ “ “ “ <i>Poder</i> . . . . .	160
“ “ “ “ <i>Poner</i> . . . . .	162
“ “ “ “ <i>Querer</i> . . . . .	164
“ “ “ “ <i>Saber</i> . . . . .	166
“ “ “ “ <i>Tener</i> . . . . .	168
“ “ “ “ <i>Traer</i> . . . . .	170
“ “ “ “ <i>Venir</i> . . . . .	172

Seventh Class :

Conjugation of the Irregular Verb <i>Asir</i> . . . . .	174
“ “ “ “ <i>Caer</i> . . . . .	176
“ “ “ “ <i>Dar</i> . . . . .	178
“ “ “ “ <i>Ir</i> . . . . .	180
“ “ “ “ <i>Irse</i> . . . . .	182
“ “ “ “ <i>Otr</i> . . . . .	184
“ “ “ “ <i>Salir</i> . . . . .	186
“ “ “ “ <i>Valer</i> . . . . .	188
“ “ “ “ <i>Ver</i> . . . . .	190
“ “ “ “ <i>Yacer</i> . . . . .	192

Table of the Classes of Irregular Verbs . . . . .	194
Defective Verbs . . . . .	195
Conjugation of the Defective Verb <i>Abolir</i> . . . . .	196
Other Defective Verbs . . . . .	198
Irregular Past Participles . . . . .	200
INDEX . . . . .	203





## SPANISH

# PRONUNCIATION AND ACCENT

### THE ALPHABET

1. The Spanish alphabet comprises thirty letters; twenty-six simple and four compound, as follows:

Characters	Names	Pronunciation	Characters	Names	Pronunciation
a	a	<i>a</i> in <i>mama</i>	n	ene	<i>ā' nay</i>
b	be	<i>bay</i>	ñ	eñe	<i>ain' yay</i>
c	ce	<i>thā</i> in <i>thane</i>	o	o	<i>o</i> in <i>lone</i>
ch	che	<i>chā</i> in <i>chafe</i>	p	pe	<i>pay</i>
d	de	<i>they</i>	q	cu	<i>coo</i>
e	e	<i>ā</i> in <i>bale</i>	r	ere	<i>ā' ray</i>
f	efe	<i>ā' fay</i>	rr	erre	<i>air' ray</i>
g	ge	<i>hay</i>	s	ese	<i>ā' say</i>
h	hache	<i>ā' tchay</i>	t	te	<i>tā</i> in <i>take</i>
i	i	<i>ee</i> in <i>fee</i>	u	u	<i>oo</i> in <i>pool</i>
j	jota	<i>hō'ta</i>	v	ve	<i>vay</i>
k	ka	<i>ca</i> in <i>carry</i>	w	doble u	<i>though' blay oo</i>
l	ele	<i>ā' lay</i>	x	equis	<i>ā' kees</i>
ll	elle	<i>ail' yay</i>	y	ye	<i>yay</i>
m	eme	<i>ā' may</i>	z	zeta	<i>thā' tā, (th in thane)</i>

2. These letters, consisting of vowels and consonants, are all of the feminine gender and, with the exception of *c* and *g*, have always practically the same sound. Ex.: la *i*, las *ies*; la jota, las *jotas*.

3. *K* and *w* are used only in words from foreign languages. Ex.: Wáshington, kilogramo.

### PRONUNCIATION

4. In Spanish the vowel sounds preponderate. They are full and sonorous, whereas the consonant sounds are more or less slurred and even suppressed.

5. With the exception of *h* and of *u* when the latter is placed after *q* (see 27), and in certain cases when placed after *g* (see 20, 3), there are no silent letters in Spanish; for, excepting the above, every letter in a word is pronounced.

6. The sounds in Spanish are not given as sharply as in English, tonic accent being nothing more than a lengthening of the accented syllable. This indolent intonation produces a more or less drawling effect in the language, when spoken slowly.

NOTE: Until the written or graphic accent is explained (see 44), the vowel to be prolonged in sound will be indicated in heavy type. Should a written accent (´) appear over a vowel in heavy type, the sound is not at all affected thereby.

## VOWELS

7. The vowels are a, e, i, (y,) o, u.

a	sounds like <i>a</i> in <i>mama</i> .	Ex.: la, ma, na, ta, fa.
e	sounds like <i>a</i> in <i>bale</i> .	Ex.: le, me, ne, te, fe.
i (y)	sounds like <i>ee</i> in <i>fee</i> .	Ex.: li, ly, mi, my, ni, ny, ti, ty.
o	sounds like <i>o</i> in <i>lone</i> .	Ex.: lo, mo, no, to, fo.
u	sounds like <i>oo</i> in <i>pool</i> .	Ex.: lu, mu, nu, tu, fu.

NOTE: In these and similar monosyllabic examples the vowels in Spanish are pronounced without the slight glide at the end, so common in English, and making almost an additional syllable. Therefore *do not pronounce* as though it were láuh, léuh, líuh, lóuh, lúuh, etc., but *do pronounce without this addition*, clear, full, and prolonged, la, le, li, lo, lu, etc.

8. Double e (*ee*) occurs in some words. Each *e* is sounded.

Ex.: lee, cree.

9. Final unaccented e is shortened in sound like *ai* in *said*.

Ex.: vase (*va-sè*, not *va-say*).

10. Before n and r, ending a syllable,

e sounds like *ai* in *fair*. Ex.: comer, romper, gobernar.

o sounds like *o* in *long*. Ex.: el humor, el honor, la honra.

11. U, when sounded before another vowel in the same syllable, is like the English *w* in *way*. Ex.: agua = a-gwa, bueno = bweno, Guánica = Gwá-ni-ca (not a-goo-a, boo-e-no, Goo-á-ni-ca). But gradúe = gra-doo-e, because *u* and *e* are not in the same syllable (see 46).

12. Y is a vowel when it stands alone or at the end of a word. Ex.: y, ley, rey.

## CONSONANTS

13. The consonants are *b, c, ch, d, f, g, h, j, k, l, ll, m, n, ñ, p, q, r, rr, s, t, v, w, x, (y,) z.*
14. **B** is almost like the English *b*, but the lips are not pressed together in sounding the Spanish *b*. Owing to this, *b* and *v* sound very much alike and are often mistaken one for the other: Spanish *Habana* is written and pronounced in English *Havana*. Ex.: *bomba, bonito, débil, débito.*
15. **C** has two distinct sounds.
1. Before *e* or *i* it has the strong sound of *th* in *thin*. Ex.: *cita, cena, Ponce.*
  2. In all other situations except *ch*, it has the sound of *k*. Ex.: *cabo, alcoba, cubo, electro.*
  3. **Qu** takes the place of *c* before *e* or *i* to give the sound of *k*. Ex.: *tocar, toque, chico, chiquito.*
16. **Cc** occurs only before *e* or *i*; hence in accordance with the preceding rule it has the sound of *kth*. Ex.: *accesible, dicción.*
17. **Ch** has the sound of *ch* in *church*. Ex.: *chulo, china, chico, chisme.* *Ch* usually follows *c* in the dictionary.
18. **D** has the soft sound of *th* in *then*; especially between vowels, and before *r*. At the end of a word it approximates the sound of *t*. Ex.: *vivido, hablado, Madrid.*
19. **F, k, l, m, n, p, t,** have the same sound as in English. Ex.: *feble, kilómetro, luna, mano, notable, pena, tocado.*
20. **G** has two distinct sounds.
1. Before *e* or *i* it is a palatal guttural like *ch* in the German *ich*. Ex.: *general, gengibre, San Germán.*
  2. In all other situations, it is hard like *g* in *go*. Ex.: *gato, goma, gusano.*
  3. To make *g* hard before *e* or *i*, *u* must be inserted between them. The *u* is not sounded. Ex.: *gueta, guincha, guindo, gueltre, Aguinaldo.*
  4. If necessary to sound the *u* of *gue, gui*, a diaeresis ( *¨* ) must be placed over it. Ex.: *vergüenza, averigüéis, argüir, Mayagüez.*



21. **H** is always silent except before *ue*, in which case it has the sound of *h* in *hole*. Ex.: hablar, hambre, huevo, hueso.
22. **J** is always a strong guttural produced by depressing the chin and clearing the throat, causing the soft palate to vibrate. Ex.: jota, junta, jamás.
1. In reloj, pronounced reló, *j* is silent. In the plural it is sounded, relojes.
23. **Ll** has the sound of *lli* in *William*. Ex.: llorar, llevar, Agoncillo, silla. It follows *l* in the dictionary.
24. **Nm** takes the place of *mm* in English words. Ex.: *immersion* = inmersión.
25. **Nn** occurs in some words, each *n* being sounded. Ex.: ennegrecer.
26. **Ñ** sounds like *gn* in *mignonette*. Ex.: año, leña, otoño. It follows *n* in the dictionary.
- NOTE: This mark (˜) is called *tilde* in Spanish.
27. **Q** occurs only before *ue* or *ui*. *Qu* is then equal to *k* in sound. Ex.: que, qui, querido, quiero. The English sound of *qu* in *quart* is represented in Spanish by *cu*. Ex.: cuanto, cuarto.
28. **R** has the sound of *r* in English; but at the beginning and end of words and after *l*, *n*, *s*, it is slightly rolled. Ex.: roto, hablar, alrededor, Enrique, ara.
29. **Rr**, each *r* is distinctly sounded, thus producing a strong roll. Ex.: perro, ferrocarril, error.
30. **S** always has the hissing sound of *s* in *sun*. Ex.: su, se, solo, son.
31. **V** is like the English *v*, except that the upper teeth are not firmly pressed against the lower lip; owing to this, *v* and *b* sound very much alike, and are often mistaken one for the other. Ex.: vara, vela, visto, votos.
32. **W** imitates the sound it has in the language from which the word is taken, for, like *k*, it is used only in foreign words. Ex.: Wáldersee, West Point (*pronounced* Váldersee, Uest Point).
33. **X** has the sound of *x* in *wax* (*waks*). Ex.: sexo, extran-



- gero, extremo. In older Spanish *x* was guttural, but *j* now takes the place of guttural *x*. Ex.: Méjico.
34. **Y** is a consonant when it begins a syllable; it then has the sound of *y* in *you*. Ex.: leyes, reyes, Cayo, Arroyo.
35. **Z** always has the strong sound of *th* in *thin*. Ex.: zeta, zapador, haz, zanja, Luzón, Múñoz, Martínez.

## EXERCISES

### SIMPLE VOWELS AND CONSONANTS

NOTE: In the following words, if a vowel has an accent (´) over it, lengthen that vowel. If there is no accent (´) over any vowel and if the word ends in a vowel or *n*, *s*, lengthen the vowel in the syllable next to the last; but if the word ends in *y* or a consonant not *n*, *s*, lengthen the vowel in the last syllable. The syllable that is lengthened should always be a little higher in pitch than the others.

36. Amo, aya, toro, tela, vive, luna, uno, cuyo, niña, vine, ley, rey, otro, tintero, amigo, amputar, capa, escabeche, modista, mogote, purismo, santidad, gobernador, triste, humanidad, berlina, encorvar, encorvada, todos, usted, cañón, rifle, pistola, grano, hacha, cruz, caballo, cenceño, cepita, comiste, hablaste, corromper, proveer, yacer, asen, asgan, bóveda, conozco, muchísimo, chiche, chiquito, cigarra, ciclo, cigüeño, cincho, certificado, dolor de cabeza, fechar, filosofador, garganta, girofina, glanduloso, gerifalte, gitano, gorgojoso, gorro, guzmanes, gutural, borracho, guindilla, guerrilla, guedejudo, hombre, hocico, juez, juzgado, joya, judas, jarapote, reloj, giralda, gesticular, liguilla, libertadamente, lucir, llovido, llevadero, conmigo, chiquirritín, motín, motines, motilón, motilones, ennoblecer, quemar, querellarse, quintañón, quiromántico, santazo, sanmigueleño, sampsuquino, expansivo, extrañamente, próximo, contrahaz, contrabandista, azucena, revólver, tipográfico, cloroformo, característico, sinopsis, aproches, virulento, enfermiza, cable, capitán, soldado, cabo, sargento, coronel, ejército, electrómetro, ellos, vosotras, ustedes, gramática, adjetivo, nombre, pronombre, castellana, ejemplos, hija, sílabas, acento, culebrazo, damnificador, desasosegadamente, música, mojjiganga, regocijadamente, segundogénito, sencillez, villancejo, yasquero, zipizape, Malate, Malolos, Quebradillas, Manila, Luneta, Fajardo, Culebra, Manzanillo, Filipinos.

## DIPHTHONGS AND TRIPHTHONGS

37. The strong vowels are, *a, o, e*; the weak vowels are *i* (*y*), *u*.

NOTE: *y* takes the place of *i* at the end of a word.

38. A diphthong is a combination of a strong vowel with a weak vowel or of two weak vowels with each other, counting as a *single* syllable, although each vowel has its own individual sound.

39. A triphthong is a combination of a strong vowel between two weak vowels, counting as a *single* syllable, although each vowel has its own individual sound.

40. In a diphthong or triphthong, the strong vowel is pitched a little higher than the weak and is prolonged at the expense of the weak vowel or vowels. If the diphthong consists of two weak vowels, *it is always the last one* that is prolonged.

41. Two strong vowels coming together count as *two* syllables.  
Ex.: a|e, a|o, o|e, e|o, e|a, o|a.

trae, maestro, aecho, acaece; nao, rao, aova, ajo; toesa, moeda, roer, poeta; meneo, deseo, veo, trineo; océano, zea, lea, sean, aspeado; boa, boato, poa, roano; zee, lee, roo, zoofito, Humacao, Mindanao, Coamo, guineo.

## DIPHTHONGS. (Strong and weak vowels)

42. 1. ai, ay, au, ia, ua; oi, oy, ou, io, uo; ei, ey, eu, ie, ue.

aire, hay, paraiso, caiga; pausa, aun, causar; aliviado, rociada, biasa, piache; cuando, cuatro, Juan, mengua; zoilo, oigo, oidor, hoy, soy, voy, doy; bou, toucán, coutelina; Dios, biombo, diobre; fatuo, duodeno; aceite, reino, reír; rey, bey, dey; deuda, feudar, viene, tiempo, nadie, efigie; nuevo, pues, puerto, bueno, Cayey, Siboney, Jauco, Yauco, Santiago, Guanajay, El Caney, Cauto.

## DIPHTHONGS. (Two weak vowels)

2. iu, ui, uy.

viudo, ciudad, diurno; zuiza, fuir, huimos, ruido; muy.

## TRIPHTHONGS

43. *iai, iei, uai, uay, uei, uey.*

*variáis, variéis, averiguáis, averigiéis, Paraguay, Uruguay, buey, Chiluey.*

NOTE: The vowels in the order of sonorousness are *a, o, e, i, u*; so that the division into strong and weak is not arbitrary but natural.

It is belived by some that unless a diphthong or triphthong gets the tonic accent each vowel is of exactly the same length. Ex.: *baile, bailarín.*

In the first case, *a* is prolonged at the expense of *i*, because *bai* gets the tonic accent; whereas in the second case, since the tonic accent is not on *bai*, it is claimed that *a* and *i* are of exactly the same length. This might be the case if the division into strong and weak vowels were arbitrary; but being a natural division, based upon the organs of speech, diphthongs and triphthongs should always be pronounced more or less the same way, whether they get the tonic accent or not.

## THE WRITTEN OR GRAPHIC ACCENT

44. The graphic accent (') indicates to the eye the fact that the word over which it appears is an exception to one of the two general laws of Spanish pronunciation, or else it shows that the word is used with exceptional meaning.

These laws are:

1. Words of more than one syllable ending in a vowel (except *y*), or in a diphthong, or either of the consonants, *n, s*, have the tonic accent on the next to the last syllable. Ex.: *amigo, ventana, hablan, reyes, porque, seria, nadie.*

2. Words of more than one syllable ending in *y*, or in any consonant except *n* or *s*, have the tonic accent on the last syllable. Ex.: *estoy, Paraguay, hablar, comed, mortal.*

45. If the word is not pronounced in accordance with the above laws, a graphic accent must be used to indicate which syllable gets the tonic accent. Ex.: *rincón, huérfano, Andrés.*

46. If the syllable requiring the graphic accent is a diphthong or a triphthong, the graphic accent must be placed over the strong vowel, or over the last of two weak ones. Ex.: *piélogo, después, cáustico.*

But, if the Spaniard pronounces the word (consult Spanish dictionary) with the tonic accent on any other vowel, the

graphic accent must appear, of course, over such vowel, thus dissolving the diphthong or triphthong into two syllables. Ex.: leído, gradúe, días, bahía.

47. The following monosyllables are always written with a graphic accent:

1. The preposition *á* and the conjunctions *é, ó, ú*.

2. Monosyllabic forms of verbs in the Past Definite. Ex.: fuí, fué, dí, dió, ví, vió, etc.

3. The more emphatic one of two monosyllables of identical form. Ex.: él, *he*, el, *the*; más, *more*, mas, *but*; tú, *thou*, tu, *thy*.

48. The graphic accent is used to distinguish between the uses of the same word in different meanings. Ex.: sólo, *only*, solo, *alone*; qué? *what?* que, *that*; cómo? *how?* como, *as*; bájo, *I go down*, bajo, *under*.

49. The graphic accent is used in certain correlatives: cuáles . . . cuáles.

NOTE: The graphic accent over the *i* does away with the dot, *í*. The initial letter of a sentence, although a capital, takes the graphic accent when necessary. Ex.: *Á* decir verdad, no puedo comer.

50. The foregoing is the method of using the graphic accent adopted by the Royal Spanish Academy in 1888. Up to that time *n* and *s* had been considered as consonants; by this system, they are considered as vowels, *for purposes of written accentuation*.

## SYLLABICATION

51. A single consonant between two vowels always goes with the following vowel to form a syllable: ca-sa, me-sa, a-mor, flu-xión.

52. The letters *ch, ll, ñ* and *rr* are considered as simple consonants: chi-co, ca-lle, ni-ño, tie-rra.

53. Generally two or three consonants between vowels are separated; the first one belonging to the preceding syllable: con-ten-to, in-mer-sión, ac-ción, en-no-ble-cer.

54. Diphthongs and triphthongs are indivisible: bue-no, la-bo-rio-so, a-ve-ri-güéis, ver-güen-za, a-ve-ri-güáis.



## CAPITALS AND PUNCTUATION

55. Capitals are used as in English.

Él es Juan. Quiero estar en París.

56. The following are exceptions :

1. The names of the days of the week and of the months of the year :

January, *enero*, June, *junio*, August, *agosto*; Monday, *lunes*, Saturday, *sábado*, Sunday, *domingo*.

2. Proper adjectives :

El libro francés, *the French book*; el comerciante alemán, *the German merchant*.

*But* el Francés, *the Frenchman*, el Alemán, *the German*.

3. The pronoun *yo*, unless it begins a sentence or introduces a direct quotation :

Yo estoy aquí. Él ha dicho: "Yo tengo dinero." ¿Qué he dicho yo?

57. Rules for punctuation are the same as in English, except that interrogative and exclamatory sentences require in addition an inverted mark at the beginning (¿) (¡) unless the sentence commences with an interrogative pronoun or adverb, which, always having an accent, will indicate sufficiently the kind of sentence. This, however, is not always followed, and it is always correct to use the two marks in any interrogative or exclamatory sentence. Ex. : ¿Quiere V. este libro? Qué tienes, Juanito? Qué lástima! ¡Ay de mí!

## GENERAL EXERCISES

## DIPHTHONGS, TRIPHTHONGS, AND TWO STRONG VOWELS

58. Aire, airoso, cantáis, hay, causa, caudal, heroico, voy, soy, sois, bou, rey, reinado, veis, feudo, eunuco, lluvia, diablo, cual, agua, aprobación, nación, cuota, mutuo, fiél, nieto, nadie, pues, fuego, pueril, ciudad, viudo, muy, cuidado, cuita. Cambiáis, variéis, fraguáis, guay, santiguéis, buey, país, aún, oído, leí, armonía, período, confíe, falúa, continuo, continúe, flúido, día, tío, dúo, leído, caída. Caer, traemos, aecho, aéreo, aerómetro, aoristo,

aovado, oenas, oeste, oenate, eólico, veo, leo, ea pues! marea, galantea, cojea, bautismo, torador, canoa, canoero, canói, canoíta, guardia, faccioso, droguería, juez, creeré, reunir, héroe, cuadro, cuaderno, cuestión, cuestiones, matigüelo, parihuela, sanguisuela, sangüeso, excepción, argüimos, cuesta, recuerdo, hierro, suelo, sueño, yuxtaposición, conmociones, güepil, relampaguea, meajuela, piernas, agonía, debió, menguada, cuotidiano, melifluo, zuizón, mausoleo, toalla, meaúca, mauseolo, Vizcaino, Camagiieyano, Nicaragüense, caracteres, regímenes, téngase, buitre, andamio, ganzúa, cigüeña, cazuela, cuidadoso, tortuoso, imbuido, Escorial, majuelo, Malagueño, matrimonio, narración, ocurrencia, cuarenta, curioso, distraído, Guipuzcoano, Leonés, idioma, ingeniero, leudo, juicio, monstruo, revuelto, tejuelo, santiguarse, viajero, lisonjean, aeronautas, titubeó, bailadores, pies, avergüenzo, aguardo, salteador, náufrago, hubiésemos, mareado, oigo, usuario, albaceazgo, votación, Sierra Maestra, Guayama, Aibonito, Utuado, Vieques, Cienfuegos, Chihuahua, Puerto Rico, Puertorriqueña.

## READING

NOTE: Spanish vowels coming together, whether in the same or different words, are sounded with a smooth glide of the voice from one to the other, without the distinct separation made in sounding the vowels in English words. Ex.: Mi amigo está aquí.

### LA HERMANA DE LA CARIDAD

59. “— Óyeme, y pásmate, Eduardo. Yo he visto aquí, un ministro poderoso, dueño de la voluntad del rey, caer en desgracia. La gente lo sabía, y él lo ignoraba. Un baile fué la señal de su desgracia. La reina acostumbraba á bailar todas las noches de sarao el primer rigodón con él: la noche destinada á herirle, no lo bailó. Apartáronse de él los cortesanos como si estuviera apestado; riéronse de su catadura los mismos que le prestaban homenaje; encontróse en aquellos salones donde todas las frentes, hasta las frentes coronadas, le acataban, solo, aislado, sin un amigo. Su desgracia creció, y un día se vió preso, y otro próximo al cadalso, y hoy anda acaso en tierra extraña, pidiendo una miserable limosna para mantener á sus hijos.

— ¿Y nosotros podemos temer eso mismo?

— Podemos, debemos temer más, no lo dudes.

— Nos iremos á un país extraño.

— No te dejarán.

— Pero, dijo Eduardo mirando el reloj, aún no es hora, no, ni con mucho, de que venga.

— ¡Oh! ¡Si no viniera, Dios mío; si no viniera, como he oído susurrar á mis enemigos por los jardines! . . .

Y Margarita se pasaba la mano con delirio por la frente, como para alejar una sombra.

Tanta era su preocupación, que se había olvidado de Ángela. Su ambición eclipsaba su amor. Sin embargo, muy grande era el peligro, cuando ella, que tanto se acordaba siempre de sus rivales, y que tanto se complacía en martirizar á Eduardo, no le echaba en cara irónicamente, como de costumbre, la dramática escena de Ángela. Margarita vivía en la tempestad por el ruido de las grandes pasiones, por la adoración de las gentes, por la grandeza de su casa, por su poder, por todas esas cualidades prestadas que eran el secreto maravilloso de su fortuna y de sus placeres. Todo aquel dorado castillo podía caer en una hora, en un momento podía destruirse con un solo sople.

Y para el sér que está acostumbrado á respirar el aliento de la tempestad; para el que vive en medio de las encrespadas pasiones; para el que no tiene más luz que la luz que despiden todos los sentimientos exaltados; para ese sér, ciertamente, separarse de tal atmósfera, vivir, agitarse en otros horizontes más solitarios ó más tranquilos, equivale á la muerte. Esos seres, que buscan el ruido, el estrépito, la tempestad, la lucha, y quieren vivir siempre luchando y combatiendo, no tienen idea alguna de la felicidad.”

*E. Castelar.*



## SPANISH-AMERICAN PRONUNCIATION

60. The Spanish-American countries are CUBA, PUERTO RICO, GUAM, the PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, Mexico, Central America, Venezuela, Argentina, and the Western Republics of South America.

61. Spanish *as spoken* in Spanish-American countries differs from pure Castilian in the following respects:

1.  $\left. \begin{array}{l} C \text{ before } e \text{ and } i, \text{ and} \\ Z \text{ in all cases} \end{array} \right\} \text{ have the sound of } s.$

Constitución, pronounced *constitusión*; zozobra, pronounced *sosobra*; azucena, pronounced *asusena*.

2. *D* in the *ending* *ado*, is silent: *hablado*, pronounced *ablao*.

NOTE: *D* in the ending *ido* should never be silent: *comido*, never pronounced *comfo*.

3. *ll* is like *y* in *you*: *caballo*, pronounced *cabayo*; *millón*, pronounced *miyón*.

NOTE: In Spanish-American pronunciation we also find that

1. *gu* before *a* and *o* is pronounced like *w*: *agua*, pronounced *awa*; *antiguo*, pronounced *antiwo*.

2. *b* before *ue* is silent: *bueno*, pronounced *weno*.

3. In certain localities *g* and *b* are interchangeable before *ue*: *bueno* = *güeno*.

4. *es* is generally used for *ex* when followed by a consonant not *h*: *escelente* = *excelente*.

In Spanish-American spelling,

5. *y* is seldom used as a vowel: *rei* will usually be found instead of *rey*.

6. *g* is seldom used as a guttural; *jeneral* will usually be found instead of *gen-eral*.

62. In Spanish-America there is frequently confusion in the use of the graphic accent; hence care must be exercised, especially in the pronunciation of proper names of persons and places. The following are examples of words that are rarely found written with the graphic accent: *Gómez*, *García*, *Las Guásimas*, *Guantánamo*, *Macías*, *Cárdenas*.

The foregoing Spanish-American pronunciation is also heard throughout Southern Spain and even in Castile. In dignified discourse, however, pure Castilian is used.

# THE SPANISH VERB

---

## CLASSIFICATION OF SPANISH VERBS

63. With respect to their form, Spanish verbs are divided into regular, irregular, and defective verbs.

1. Regular verbs are those which follow the model verbs throughout.

2. Irregular verbs are those which deviate more or less from the model verbs.

3. Defective verbs are those which are lacking in some of the persons or tenses.

64. With respect to their signification and use, Spanish verbs are divided into:

1. Auxiliary verbs, which assist in the conjugation of other verbs.

2. Active or transitive verbs, which take a direct object.

3. Neuter or intransitive verbs, which do not take a direct object, the action being complete in itself.

4. Passive verbs, which are formed from active verbs by making the direct object of the active verb the subject of the passive verb.

5. Pronominal verbs, which have an objective pronoun that represents the same person or thing as the subject of the verb.

6. Impersonal verbs, which have neither subject nor object, and usually refer to some phenomena of nature; they are conjugated only in the infinitive, present and past participles, and in the third person singular of the other moods and tenses.

*The Three Conjugations*

65. 1. All Spanish verbs end in *ar*, *er* or *ir*, thus giving rise to three large groups of verbs called conjugations.

Verbs ending in *ar*, as *hablar*, to speak, belong to the first conjugation.

Verbs ending in *er*, as *comer*, to eat, belong to the second conjugation.

Verbs ending in *ir*, as *vivir*, to live, belong to the third conjugation.

2. The conjugation of a verb is a regular arrangement of its moods, tenses, persons, and numbers.

3. In Spanish there are the same persons and numbers as in English and in French.

66. In Spanish all verbs except defective verbs are conjugated in the following moods and tenses :

	INFINITIVE MOOD	
Present Infinitive.	Present Participle.	Past Participle.
	INDICATIVE MOOD	
	<i>Tenses :</i>	
	Present.	
	Imperfect.	
	Past Definite.	
	Future.	
	Conditional (consequent clause).	
	SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD	
	<i>Tenses :</i>	
	Present.	
	Imperfect (first form).	
	Imperfect (second form).	
	Future.	
	Conditional (antecedent or <i>if</i> clause).	
	IMPERATIVE MOOD	
	Present Tense.	

This arrangement of moods and tenses has been adopted as being the one best calculated to give the learner a proper understanding of the uses of the moods and tenses of a Spanish verb. It is not the arrangement that is given in all Spanish grammars.

### ON THE USE OF THE TENSES

67. The following remarks on the use of these moods and tenses will be found of assistance. They should be carefully read over in connection with the conjugations of *haber* and the model verbs and the respective translations noted.

#### *Infinitive Mood*

68. 1. The present infinitive corresponds to the French and English infinitive.

2. The present participle corresponds to the French and English present participle.

3. The past participle corresponds to the French and English past participle, and is used to form the compound tenses.

#### *Indicative Mood*

69. 1. The indicative mood corresponds to the French and English indicative.

2. The present tense is used exactly like the present in French and English, and translates the three forms, — the absolute, the emphatic, and the progressive; e.g., 'I speak,' 'I do speak,' 'I am speaking.'

3. The imperfect tense corresponds to the French imperfect, and translates the progressive and the customary past; e.g., 'I was speaking' or 'I used to speak.'

4. The past definite corresponds to the French past definite and like the latter is the favorite tense for historical narration.

5. The future and the conditional correspond to the French future and conditional and to the English *shall* and *should* respectively.



*Subjunctive Mood*

70. 1. The subjunctive mood in Spanish, just as in French, expresses doubt, desire, necessity or emotion, and is used in a clause *dependent* on a verb expressing one of these ideas. In other words, the rules governing the subjunctive in Spanish are, with one or two exceptions, practically the same as in French.

2. The arrangement of the tenses, side by side with those of the indicative mood, followed in this verb book, is not at all necessary, and is done merely for convenience.

3. The present subjunctive in Spanish is used very nearly as the present subjunctive in French is used; that is, to express present or future time with reference to a verb in the principal proposition, in the present or future indicative or in the imperative.

4. The imperfect subjunctive, either form (preference being given to the form in *se*), is used very nearly as the imperfect subjunctive in French is used; that is, to express present or future time with reference to a verb in some past tense in the principal proposition.

5. The fact that there are two forms in the imperfect subjunctive need not be confusing, for we have in English the same two forms. We may say in English, 'if I had' or 'if I should have,' which mean exactly the same thing and correspond precisely to the forms in Spanish, *si hubiese* and *si hubiera*.

6. The future subjunctive is a tense that does not occur in French or English. We have, however, some equivalent to it in English: we may say, 'if I go' or 'if I shall go'; the former being the more frequent and conversational, the latter the more literary. So in Spanish, the future subjunctive is a literary tense and is supplanted almost entirely by the present subjunctive at the present day, except where necessary to expressly refer to some future contingency, e.g., 'When he has finished, he will write,' *Cuando hubiere concluido escribirá*.

7. The conditional subjunctive is placed beside the conditional indicative merely for the convenience of the student, and is nothing more than the imperfect subjunctive, either form, used in an *if*-clause (antecedent); the resulting proposition (conse-

quent clause) requiring the conditional indicative. There is this great difference between Spanish and French: *if* (except when used with a present tense) requires the subjunctive in Spanish, whereas in French it requires the indicative.

The Spanish usage is the same as in English: 'If I had (or should have) gone, I should have seen,' *si hubiese* (or *hubiera*) *ido, habría visto*.

### *Imperative Mood*

71. 1. The imperative mood is the mood of command; and, as a command can be given only to a person directly addressed, the *true imperative* in Spanish exists only in the second person singular and plural.

2. To take the place of the first and third persons singular and plural, lacking in the imperative *affirmative*, the corresponding persons and numbers of the present subjunctive are employed optatively.

3. It is a noticeable peculiarity, however, that in the imperative *negative*, the *second* persons singular and plural are *also* taken from the present subjunctive; so that in the imperative negative all the verb forms are exactly the same as the verb forms of the same persons and numbers of the present subjunctive. On account of this confusing peculiarity, the imperative affirmative and negative are given for all verbs.

4. The imperative mood is always in the present tense with reference to any time, past, present or future; e.g., 'I should have said, speak!' 'I said to him, speak!' 'I say to him, speak!' 'I shall say to him, speak!' 'I shall have said to him, speak!'

5. The verb *haber*, being at present used only as an auxiliary verb, has no imperative, although some old forms survive from its former use as an active verb.

NOTE: See *haber*, impersonal, p. 99.

## GENERAL REMARKS ON THE FORMATION OF VERBS

72. 1. As already stated, the infinitive always ends in *ar, er* or *ir*.

2. The present participle of all verbs ends in *ndo*, corresponding to the French ending *ant* and to the English ending *ing*; *ando* for verbs in *ar*, *iendo* for verbs in *er* and *ir*.

3. The past participle ends in *do*; *ado* for verbs in *ar*, *ido* for verbs in *er* and *ir*.

### *Indicative Mood*

73. 1. Notice first the omission of all pronoun subjects, where-in Spanish differs from French and English. The inflectional endings indicate the person, number, tense and mood; the pronoun subjects are therefore not used unless necessary for emphasis or to avoid ambiguity occasioned by certain verb-forms being the same for different persons or tenses. This dropping of pronoun subjects may occur in English in certain cases; as, 'Hast heard the news?' 'Wilt come to-morrow?' etc. This, the great exception in English, is the rule in Spanish. In the conjugations of the model verbs the pronoun subjects have been inserted to familiarize the student with them and the corresponding verb forms.

74. 1. *Present Tense*: The ending *s* is characteristic of the second person singular of the present indicative, in fact of all second persons singular except the imperative affirmative and the past definite.

2. The ending *mos* is characteristic of the first person plural in all moods and tenses, and corresponds to the ending *ous* in French.

3. The ending *is* is characteristic of the second person plural in all the moods and tenses except the imperative affirmative, and corresponds to the ending *ez* in French.

4. The ending *n* is characteristic of the third person plural in all the moods and tenses and corresponds to the ending *nt* in French.

75. *Imperfect Tense*: The ending *ía* is characteristic of the imperfect indicative (except for verbs in *ar*, in which the ending is *aba*) and of the conditional indicative, and corresponds to the ending *ais* in the French imperfect and conditional.

76. *Past Definite Tense*: The endings *iste*, *isteis*, second person singular and plural, are characteristic of verbs in *er* and *ir*; for verbs in *ar*, they become *aste*, *asteis*.



77. *Future Tense* : This tense is formed by adding to the full infinitive form the endings of the present indicative of *haber*, which makes the tense mean literally, 'I have to do,' so *and so*. 'I shall do it'; exactly as in the French future.

78. *Conditional Tense* : This tense is formed by adding the endings of the imperfect indicative of *haber* to the full indicative form, which makes the tense literally mean, 'I had to do' so and so. 'I should do it' *if* something else happened, exactly as in the French conditional.

### *Subjunctive Mood*

79. 1. *Present Tense* : The vowel *a* of the ending in the present subjunctive is characteristic of all verbs in *er* and *ir*; for verbs in *ar* the characteristic vowel of the ending is *e*. This tense can, in almost all Spanish verbs, be obtained by taking the first person singular present indicative, and changing the ending *o* to *a* or *e*.

Note again *s*, *mos*, *is* and *n* as characteristic endings of the respective persons and numbers, as explained under the indicative mood.

2. All the remaining tenses of the subjunctive are formed in every verb in Spanish without exception from the third person plural of the past definite, by changing the ending *ron* into *ra*, *ras*, *ra*, *ramos*, *rais*, *ran*, for the imperfect subjunctive, first form; *se*, *ses*, *se*, *semos*, *seis*, *sen*, for the imperfect subjunctive, second form; *re*, *res*, *re*, *remos*, *reis*, *ren*, for the future subjunctive.

### *Imperative Mood*

80. 1. The second person singular is always the same as the third person singular of the present indicative, except in eight verbs: *haber*, *poner*, *tener*, *valer*, *decir*, *ir*, *venir*, *salir*.

2. The second person plural is *always* obtained directly from the infinitive by changing the final letter *r* into *d*.

3. The other persons, as before stated, are all present subjunctive, with subject placed after.

4. The pronoun subject, *when expressed*, always stands after the verb.

81. CONJUGATION OF THE AUXILIARY VERB **HABER** = TO HAVE

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE	PRESENT PARTICIPLE	PAST PARTICIPLE
<b>haber</b> , to have.	<b>habiendo</b> , having.	<b>habido</b> , had.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

yo	<b>he</b>	I have (do have, am having)
tú	<b>has</b>	thou hast
él	<b>ha</b>	he has
V.	<b>ha</b>	your honor has
nosotros	<b>hemos</b>	we have
vosotros	<b>habéis</b>	ye have
ellos	<b>han</b>	they have
VV.	<b>han</b>	your honors have

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

yo	<b>haya</b>	that I have <i>or</i> may have
tú	<b>hayas</b>	that thou have <i>or</i> mayst have
él	<b>haya</b>	that he have <i>or</i> may have
V.	<b>haya</b>	that your honor have <i>or</i> may have
nosotros	<b>hayamos</b>	that we have <i>or</i> may have
vosotros	<b>hayáis</b>	that ye have <i>or</i> may have
ellos	<b>hayán</b>	that they have <i>or</i> may have
VV.	<b>hayán</b>	that your honors have <i>or</i> may have

*Imperfect*

yo	<b>había</b>	I was having <i>or</i> used to have
tú	<b>habías</b>	thou wast having <i>or</i> used to have
él	<b>había</b>	he was having <i>or</i> used to have
V.	<b>había</b>	your honor was having <i>or</i> used to have
nosotros	<b>habíamos</b>	we were having <i>or</i> used to have
vosotros	<b>habíais</b>	ye were having <i>or</i> used to have
ellos	<b>habían</b>	they were having <i>or</i> used to have
VV.	<b>habían</b>	your honors were having <i>or</i> used to have

*Imperfect (First Form)*

yo	<b>hubiera</b>	that I should have <i>or</i> had
tú	<b>hubieras</b>	that thou shouldst have <i>or</i> hadst
él	<b>hubiera</b>	that he should have <i>or</i> had
V.	<b>hubiera</b>	that your honor should have <i>or</i> had
nosotros	<b>hubiéramos</b>	that we should have <i>or</i> had
vosotros	<b>hubierais</b>	that ye should have <i>or</i> had
ellos	<b>hubieran</b>	that they should have <i>or</i> had
VV.	<b>hubieran</b>	that your honors should have <i>or</i> had

*Past Definite*

yo	<b>hube</b>	I had
tú	<b>hubiste</b>	thou hadst
él	<b>hubo</b>	he had
V.	<b>hubo</b>	your honor had
nosotros	<b>hubimos</b>	we had
vosotros	<b>hubisteis</b>	ye had
ellos	<b>hubieron</b>	they had
VV.	<b>hubieron</b>	your honors had

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

yo	<b>hubiese</b>	that I had <i>or</i> should have
tú	<b>hubieses</b>	that thou hadst <i>or</i> shouldst have
él	<b>hubiese</b>	that he had <i>or</i> should have
V.	<b>hubiese</b>	that your honor had <i>or</i> should have
nosotros	<b>hubiésemos</b>	that we had <i>or</i> should have
vosotros	<b>hubieseis</b>	that ye had <i>or</i> should have
ellos	<b>hubiesen</b>	that they had <i>or</i> should have
VV.	<b>hubiesen</b>	that your honors had <i>or</i> should have

<i>Future</i>			<i>Future</i>			
yo	<b>habré</b>	I shall have	} si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.	yo	<b>hubiere</b>	} if, when, while, although, etc.
tú	<b>habrás</b>	thou wilt have		tú	<b>hubieres</b>	
él	<b>habrá</b>	he will have		él	<b>hubiere</b>	
V.	<b>habrá</b>	your honor will have		V.	<b>hubiere</b>	
nosotros	<b>habremos</b>	we shall have		nosotros	<b>hubiéremos</b>	
vosotros	<b>habréis</b>	ye will have		vosotros	<b>hubiereis</b>	
ellos	<b>habrán</b>	they will have		ellos	<b>hubieren</b>	
VV.	<b>habrán</b>	your honors will have		VV.	<b>hubieren</b>	

<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>			<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>			
yo	<b>habría</b>	I should have	} si	yo	<b>hubiera or hu- biese</b>	} if
tú	<b>habrías</b>	thou wouldst have		tú	<b>hubieras or hubieses</b>	
él	<b>habría</b>	he would have		él	<b>hubiera or hu- biese</b>	
V.	<b>habría</b>	your honor would have		V.	<b>hubiera or hu- biese</b>	
nosotros	<b>habríamos</b>	we should have		nosotros	<b>hubiéramos or hubiésemos</b>	
vosotros	<b>habrías</b>	ye would have		vosotros	<b>hubierais or hubieseis</b>	
ellos	<b>habrían</b>	they would have		ellos	<b>hubieran or hubiesen</b>	
VV.	<b>habrían</b>	your honors would have		VV.	<b>hubieran or hubiesen</b>	

## REGULAR VERBS

### *Terminations of the Three Conjugations*

82. 1. The verbs *hablar*, to speak, *comer*, to eat, *vivir*, to live, have been selected as the model verbs of the respective conjugations.

2. By taking away the infinitive endings, *ar*, *er* and *ir*, we get the stem of the verb, *habl-*, *com-*, *viv-*.

3. The different moods, tenses, persons and numbers are formed by adding certain *inflectional endings*, fixed for each conjugation, to the *stem* of the verb; except in the future and the conditional indicative, where they are added directly to the full infinitive itself.

4. These fixed inflectional endings for the three conjugations are as follows :

	First Conjugation	Second Conjugation	Third Conjugation
<i>Infinitive</i>	-ar	-er	-ir
<i>Present Participle</i>	·ando	-iendo	-iendo
<i>Past Participle</i>	-ado	-ido	-ido
<i>Present Indicative</i>	{ -o -as -a -amos -áis -an	{ -o -es -e -emos -éis -en	{ -o -es -e -imos -ís -en
<i>Imperfect Indicative</i>	{ -aba -abas -aba -ábamos -abais -aban	{ -ía -ías -ía -íamos -íais -ían	{ -ía -ías -ía -íamos -íais -ían
<i>Past Definite Indicative</i>	{ -é -aste -ó -amos -asteis -aron	{ -í -iste -ió -imos -isteis -ieron	{ -í -iste -ió -imos -isteis -ieron
<i>Future Indicative</i>	{ -é -ás -á -emos -éis -án	{ -é -ás -á -emos -éis -án	{ -é -ás -á -emos -éis -án
<i>Conditional Indicative</i>	{ -ía -ías -ía -íamos -íais -ían	{ -ía -ías -ía -íamos -íais -ían	{ -ía -ías -ía -íamos -íais -ían
<i>Present Subjunctive</i>	{ -e -es -e -emos -éis -en	{ -a -as -a -amos -áis -an	{ -a -as -a -amos -áis -an



	First Conjugation -ar	Second Conjugation -er	Third Conjugation -ir
<i>Imperfect Subjunctive First Form</i>	{ -ara -aras -ara -áramos -arais -aran	{ -iera -ieras -iera -iéramos -ierais -ieran	{ -iera -ieras -iera -iéramos -ierais -ieran
<i>Imperfect Subjunctive Second Form</i>	{ -ase -ases -ase -ásemos -aseis -asen	{ -iese -ieses -iese -iésemos -ieseis -iesen	{ -iese -ieses -iese -iésemos -ieseis -iesen
<i>Future Subjunctive</i>	{ -are -ares -are -áremos -areis -aren	{ -iere -ieres -iere -iéremos -iereis -ieren	{ -iere -ieres -iere -iéremos -iereis -ieren
<i>Imperative Mood</i>	{ - -a - - -ad -	{ - -e - - -ed -	{ - -e - - -id -

83. From the above it will be apparent:

1. That the endings in the second and third conjugations differ only in the first and second persons plural of the present indicative, and in the second person plural of the imperative.

2. That in all the conjugations the inflectional endings of the first and third persons singular are identical in the imperfect and the conditional tenses of the indicative mood, and also in all the tenses of the subjunctive; hence when ambiguity arises in these cases the pronoun subject, first or third person, must be employed.

3. That in the first and third conjugations the form of the verb in the first person plural of the present indicative and of the past definite is the same. The context must determine the tense intended.

4. In all other cases of like spelling the graphic accent determines the tense.



## 84. CONJUGATION OF THE MODEL VERB HABLAR = TO SPEAK

### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **hablar**, to speak.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **hablando**, speaking.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **hablado**, spoken.

### INDICATIVE MOOD

#### *Present*

yo	<b>hablo</b>	I speak (do speak, am speaking)
tú	<b>hablas</b>	thou speakest
él	<b>habla</b>	he speaks
V.	<b>habla</b>	your honor speaks
nosotros	<b>hablamos</b>	we speak
vosotros	<b>habláis</b>	ye speak
ellos	<b>hablan</b>	they speak
VV.	<b>hablan</b>	your honors speak

#### *Imperfect*

yo	<b>hablaba</b>	I was speaking	} or used to speak.
tú	<b>hablabas</b>	thou wast speaking	
él	<b>hablaba</b>	he was speaking	
V.	<b>hablaba</b>	your honor was speaking	
nosotros	<b>hablábamos</b>	we were speaking	
vosotros	<b>hablabais</b>	ye were speaking	
ellos	<b>hablaban</b>	they were speaking	
VV.	<b>hablaban</b>	your honors were speaking	

#### *Past Definite*

yo	<b>hablé</b>	I spoke
tú	<b>hablaste</b>	thou did'st speak
él	<b>habló</b>	he spoke
V.	<b>habló</b>	your honor spoke
nosotros	<b>hablamos</b>	we spoke
vosotros	<b>hablasteis</b>	ye spoke
ellos	<b>hablaron</b>	they spoke
VV.	<b>hablaron</b>	your honors spoke

#### *Future*

yo	<b>hablaré</b>	I shall speak
tú	<b>hablarás</b>	thou wilt speak
él	<b>hablará</b>	he will speak
V.	<b>hablará</b>	your honor will speak
nosotros	<b>hablaremos</b>	we shall speak
vosotros	<b>hablaréis</b>	ye will speak
ellos	<b>hablarán</b>	they will speak
VV.	<b>hablarán</b>	your honors will speak

*Conditional (Consequent)*

yo	<b>hablaría</b>	I should speak
tú	<b>hablarías</b>	thou wouldst speak
él	<b>hablaría</b>	he would speak
V.	<b>hablaría</b>	your honor would speak
nosotros	<b>hablaríamos</b>	we should speak
vosotros	<b>hablaríais</b>	ye would speak
ellos	<b>hablarían</b>	they would speak
VV.	<b>hablarían</b>	your honors would speak

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

yo	<b>hable</b>	that I speak	} or may speak, etc.
tú	<b>hables</b>	that thou speak	
él	<b>hable</b>	that he speak	
V.	<b>hable</b>	that your honor speak	
nosotros	<b>hablemos</b>	that we speak	
vosotros	<b>habléis</b>	that ye speak	
ellos	<b>hablen</b>	that they speak	
VV.	<b>hablen</b>	that your honors speak	

*Imperfect (First Form)*

yo	<b>hablara</b>	that I should speak	} or spoke.
tú	<b>hablaras</b>	that thou shouldst speak	
él	<b>hablara</b>	that he should speak	
V.	<b>hablara</b>	that your honor should speak	
nosotros	<b>habláramos</b>	that we should speak	
vosotros	<b>hablarais</b>	that ye should speak	
ellos	<b>hablaran</b>	that they should speak	
VV.	<b>hablaran</b>	that your honors should speak	

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

yo	<b>hablase</b>	that I spoke	} or should speak, etc.
tú	<b>hablases</b>	that thou spoke	
él	<b>hablase</b>	that he spoke	
V.	<b>hablase</b>	that your honor spoke	
nosotros	<b>hablásemos</b>	that we spoke	
vosotros	<b>hablaseis</b>	that ye spoke	
ellos	<b>hablasen</b>	that they spoke	
VV.	<b>hablasen</b>	that your honors spoke	

*Future*

si, cuando mientras, aunque, etc.	yo	<b>hablare</b>	if, when, while, although, etc.	I speak	} or shall speak, etc.
	tú	<b>hablares</b>		thou speak	
	él	<b>hablare</b>		he speak	
	V.	<b>hablare</b>		your honor speak	
	nosotros	<b>habláremos</b>		we speak	
	vosotros	<b>hablareis</b>		ye speak	
	ellos	<b>hablarán</b>		they speak	
	VV.	<b>hablarán</b>		your honors speak	

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

si	yo	<b>hablara</b>	or <b>hablase</b>	if	I should speak	} or spoke.
	tú,	<b>hablaras</b>	or <b>hablases</b>		thou shouldst speak	
	él	<b>hablara</b>	or <b>hablase</b>		he should speak	
	V.	<b>hablara</b>	or <b>hablase</b>		your honor should speak	
	nosotros	<b>habláramos</b>	or <b>hablásemos</b>		we should speak	
	vosotros	<b>hablarais</b>	or <b>hablaseis</b>		ye should speak	
	ellos	<b>hablaran</b>	or <b>hablasen</b>		they should speak	
VV.	<b>hablaran</b>	or <b>hablasen</b>	your honors should speak			

## IMPERATIVE MOOD

<b>habla</b>	tú	speak thou
<b>hablad</b>	vosotros	speak ye
<b>hable</b>	yo	let me speak
<b>hable</b>	él	let him speak
<b>hable</b>	V.	speak, your honor
<b>hablemos</b>	nosotros	let us speak
<b>hablen</b>	ellos	let them speak
<b>hablen</b>	VV.	speak, your honors

NOTE. — Having thus learned the conjugation of the model verb *hablar*, practice in making use of the inflectional endings should at once be entered upon by requiring the student to write out the complete conjugations of verbs selected from the list given below. This prevents his merely memorizing *hablar*, and makes him alert in using verbs that he has never seen written out.

Throughout the book, at the end of the numerous conjugations, will be found in each practicable case a group of verbs that are to be conjugated in the same manner. These groups should all be made use of as suggested for *hablar*.

Whenever verbs are written out, neither ditto marks (“ “) nor horizontal bars should be used to avoid the repetition of the stem of the verb, since the whole value of the exercise consists in having the student constantly write out in full the expression he will have to make use of in speaking or writing the language.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

<b>alabar</b> , to praise.	<b>montar</b> , to mount.	<b>quemar</b> , to burn.
<b>casar</b> , to marry.	<b>ordenar</b> , to order.	<b>robar</b> , to rob.
<b>convidar</b> , to invite.	<b>parar</b> , to stop.	<b>saltar</b> , to leap.
<b>hallar</b> , to find.	<b>pasar</b> , to pass.	<b>salvar</b> , to save.
<b>levantar</b> , to raise.	<b>pasear</b> , to walk.	<b>tomar</b> , to take.
<b>matar</b> , to kill.	<b>portar</b> , to carry.	<b>trabajar</b> , to work.
<b>mirar</b> , to look.	<b>preguntar</b> , to ask.	<b>tratar</b> , to treat.

REMARK. — At West Point it is the practice to treat the verb separately from the rest of the grammar and to give out lessons in it every day so as to cover the whole subject twice in the course of three months. In a section of ten cadets, seven are sent to the blackboard with grammar papers, while three recite on reading and translation. These three cadets are then sent to the blackboard to write out a complete verb in Spanish in the lesson of that day or the day before. Each cadet at the board with a grammar paper is likewise required to write out in full one or two tenses of the verb in the day's lesson. In all cases the cadets are required to read off the verb, paying particular attention to the pronunciation. As this process takes place every day, the cadet quickly learns that the verb is a subject he never can escape from, and he soon becomes expert in the most important part of the Spanish language.

## THE COMPOUND TENSES

85. 1. The compound tenses of all verbs in Spanish are formed by means of the auxiliary verb *haber*.

2. By adding the past participle of a verb to any simple tense of *haber*, we get the corresponding compound tense of the verb.

3. The auxiliary should never, as a general rule, be separated from the past participle by any other word.

4. The past participle of any verb conjugated with *haber* never varies for gender or number; thus coinciding with English usage and being contrary to French usage.

5. A compound tense of the imperative, second person plural is sometimes met with, though so rarely that we may consider that mood as not having one.

6. The following are the compound tenses. Their use is practically the same as in French. Their corresponding use in English is apparent from the respective translations. In the text they will be indicated simply as compound present indicative, compound imperfect indicative, etc.

## INFINITIVE MOOD

Compound Infinitive	<i>or</i>	Perfect Infinitive
Compound Present Participle	<i>or</i>	Perfect Participle

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Tenses :*

Compound Present	<i>or</i>	Past Indefinite
Compound Imperfect	<i>or</i>	Pluperfect
Compound Past Definite	<i>or</i>	Past Anterior
Compound Future	<i>or</i>	Future Perfect
Compound Conditional	<i>or</i>	Conditional Past

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Compound Present	<i>or</i>	Past Indefinite
Compound Imperfect (first form)	<i>or</i>	Pluperfect (first form)
Compound Imperfect (second form)	<i>or</i>	Pluperfect (second form)
Compound Future	<i>or</i>	Future Perfect
Compound Conditional	<i>or</i>	Conditional Past



## 86. COMPOUND TENSES OF THE VERB **HABLAR** = TO SPEAK

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber hablado**, to have spoken.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo hablado**, having spoken.

### INDICATIVE MOOD

#### *Compound Present*

yo	<b>he hablado</b>	I have spoken
tú	<b>has hablado</b>	thou hast spoken
él	<b>ha hablado</b>	he has spoken
V.	<b>ha hablado</b>	your honor has spoken
nosotros	<b>hemos hablado</b>	we have spoken
vosotros	<b>habéis hablado</b>	ye have spoken
ellos	<b>han hablado</b>	they have spoken
VV.	<b>han hablado</b>	your honors have spoken

#### *Compound Imperfect*

yo	<b>había hablado</b>	I had spoken
tú	<b>habías hablado</b>	thou hadst spoken
él	<b>había hablado</b>	he had spoken
V.	<b>había hablado</b>	your honor had spoken
nosotros	<b>habíamos hablado</b>	we had spoken
vosotros	<b>habíais hablado</b>	ye had spoken
ellos	<b>habían hablado</b>	they had spoken
VV.	<b>habían hablado</b>	your honors had spoken

}  
or used to speak.

#### *Compound Past Definite (when)*

yo	<b>hube hablado</b>	I had spoken
tú	<b>hubiste hablado</b>	thou hadst spoken
él	<b>hubo hablado</b>	he had spoken
V.	<b>hubo hablado</b>	your honor had spoken
nosotros	<b>hubimos hablado</b>	we had spoken
vosotros	<b>hubisteis hablado</b>	ye had spoken
ellos	<b>hubieron hablado</b>	they had spoken
VV.	<b>hubieron hablado</b>	your honors had spoken

#### *Compound Future*

yo	<b>habré hablado</b>	I shall have spoken
tú	<b>habrás hablado</b>	thou wilt have spoken
él	<b>habrá hablado</b>	he will have spoken
V.	<b>habrá hablado</b>	your honor will have spoken
nosotros	<b>habremos hablado</b>	we shall have spoken
vosotros	<b>habréis hablado</b>	ye will have spoken
ellos	<b>habrán hablado</b>	they will have spoken
VV.	<b>habrán hablado</b>	your honors will have spoken

#### *Compound Conditional (Consequent)*

yo	<b>habría hablado</b>	I should have spoken
tú	<b>habrías hablado</b>	thou wouldst have spoken
él	<b>habría hablado</b>	he would have spoken
V.	<b>habría hablado</b>	your honor would have spoken
nosotros	<b>habríamos hablado</b>	we should have spoken
vosotros	<b>habrías hablado</b>	ye would have spoken
ellos	<b>habrían hablado</b>	they would have spoken
VV.	<b>habrían hablado</b>	your honors would have spoken





SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Compound Present*

yo	<b>haya hablado</b>	that I have spoken	} or may have spoken, etc.
tú	<b>hayas hablado</b>	that thou have spoken	
él	<b>haya hablado</b>	that he have spoken	
V.	<b>haya hablado</b>	that your honor have spoken	
nosotros	<b>hayamos hablado</b>	that we have spoken	
vosotros	<b>hayáis hablado</b>	that ye have spoken	
ellos	<b>hayan hablado</b>	that they have spoken	
VV.	<b>hayan hablado</b>	that your honors have spoken	

*Compound Imperfect (First Form)*

yo	<b>hubiera hablado</b>	that I should have spoken	} or had spoken, etc.
tú	<b>hubieras hablado</b>	that thou shouldst have spoken	
él	<b>hubiera hablado</b>	that he should have spoken	
V.	<b>hubiera hablado</b>	that your honor should have spoken	
nosotros	<b>hubiéramos hablado</b>	that we should have spoken	
vosotros	<b>hubierais hablado</b>	that ye should have spoken	
ellos	<b>hubieran hablado</b>	that they should have spoken	
VV.	<b>hubieran hablado</b>	that your honors should have spoken	

*Compound Imperfect (Second Form)*

yo	<b>hubiese hablado</b>	that I had spoken	} should have spoken, etc.
tú	<b>hubieses hablado</b>	that thou hadst spoken	
él	<b>hubiese hablado</b>	that he had spoken	
V.	<b>hubiese hablado</b>	that your honor had spoken	
nosotros	<b>hubiésemos hablado</b>	that we had spoken	
vosotros	<b>hubieseis hablado</b>	that ye had spoken	
ellos	<b>hubiesen hablado</b>	that they had spoken	
VV.	<b>hubiesen hablado</b>	that your honors had spoken	

*Compound Future*

} si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.	yo	<b>hubiere hablado</b>	} if, when, while, although, etc.	} I have spoken thou have spoken he have spoken your honor have spoken we have spoken ye have spoken they have spoken your honors have spoken	} or shall have spoken, etc.
	tú	<b>hubieres hablado</b>			
	él	<b>hubiere hablado</b>			
	V.	<b>hubiere hablado</b>			
	nosotros	<b>hubiéremos hablado</b>			
	vosotros	<b>hubiereis hablado</b>			
	ellos	<b>hubieren hablado</b>			
	VV.	<b>hubieren hablado</b>			

*Compound Conditional (Antecedent)*

} si	yo	<b>hubiera</b>	or <b>hubiese</b>	} hablado	} if	} I should have spoken thou shouldst have spoken he should have spoken your honor should have spoken we should have spoken ye should have spoken they should have spoken your honors should have spoken	} or had spoken, etc.
	tú	<b>hubieras</b>	or <b>hubieses</b>				
	él	<b>hubiera</b>	or <b>hubiese</b>				
	V.	<b>hubiera</b>	or <b>hubiese</b>				
	nosotros	<b>hubiéramos</b>	or <b>hubiésemos</b>				
	vosotros	<b>hubierais</b>	or <b>hubieseis</b>				
	ellos	<b>hubieran</b>	or <b>hubiesen</b>				
	VV.	<b>hubieran</b>	or <b>hubiesen</b>				

## THE INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION

87. 1. The Spanish verb is conjugated interrogatively in the indicative mood only.

2. To conjugate the verb interrogatively the subject is placed after the verb, and in compound tenses after the past participle. An inverted question-mark stands at the beginning, a direct question-mark at the end of the interrogation.

3. Sometimes in a declarative sentence the subject stands after the verb; but there are then no question-marks, and in conversation the tone of voice indicates the kind of sentence.

4. In interrogative sentences it is customary to use the pronoun subjects, though they may be omitted; when omitted, the interrogation-mark is sufficient.

### 88. INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION OF THE VERB HABLAR = TO SPEAK

#### SIMPLE TENSES

##### *Indicative Mood*

##### PRESENT

¿hablo yo?	do I speak? (am I speaking?)
¿hablas tú?	dost thou speak?
¿habla él?	does he speak?
¿habla V.?	does your honor speak?
¿hablamos nosotros?	do we speak?
¿habláis vosotros?	do ye speak?
¿hablan ellos?	do they speak?
¿hablan VV.?	do your honors speak?

##### IMPERFECT

¿hablaba yo?	was I speaking? <i>or</i> did I use to speak?
¿hablabas tú?	wast thou speaking? <i>or</i> didst thou use to speak?
¿hablaba él?	was he speaking? <i>or</i> did he use to speak?
¿hablaba V.?	was your honor speaking? <i>or</i> did he use to speak?
¿hablábamos nosotros?	were we speaking? <i>or</i> did we use to speak?
¿hablabais vosotros?	were ye speaking? <i>or</i> did ye use to speak?
¿hablaban ellos?	were they speaking? <i>or</i> did they use to speak?
¿hablaban VV.?	were your honors speaking? <i>or</i> did your honors use to speak?

##### PAST DEFINITE

¿hablé yo?	did I speak?
¿hablaste tú?	didst thou speak?
¿habló él?	did he speak?

¿habló V.?	did your honor speak?
¿hablamos nosotros	did we speak?
¿hablasteis vosotros	did ye speak?
¿hablaron ellos?	did they speak?
¿hablaron VV.?	did your honors speak?

## FUTURE

¿hablaré yo?	shall I speak?
¿hablarás tú?	wilt thou speak?
¿hablará él?	will he speak?
¿hablará V.?	will your honor speak?
¿hablaremos nosotros?	shall we speak?
¿hablaréis vosotros?	will ye speak?
¿hablarán ellos?	will they speak?
¿hablarán VV.?	will your honors speak?

## CONDITIONAL (CONSEQUENT)

¿hablaría yo?	should I speak?
¿hablarías tú?	wouldst thou speak?
¿hablaría él?	would he speak?
¿hablaría V.?	would your honor speak?
¿hablaríamos nosotros?	should we speak?
¿hablaríais vosotros?	would ye speak?
¿hablarían ellos?	would they speak?
¿hablarían VV.?	would your honors speak?

## COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. PRES.	¿he hablado yo? etc.	have I spoken? etc.
COMP. IMP.	¿había hablado yo? etc.	had I spoken? etc.
COMP. PAST DEF.	¿hube hablado yo? etc.	(when) had I spoken? etc.
COMP. FUT.	¿habré hablado yo? etc.	shall I have spoken? etc.
COMP. COND.	¿habría hablado yo? etc.	should I have spoken? etc.

## THE NEGATIVE CONJUGATION

89. 1. The Spanish verb is conjugated negatively in all the moods and tenses.

2. To conjugate the verb negatively, the adverb of negation, *no* = not, is placed immediately before the verb in both simple and compound tenses.

3. In the negative of the imperative, second persons singular and plural, instead of prefixing *no* to the affirmative forms, the *no* is prefixed to the second persons singular and plural of the present subjunctive.

90. NEGATIVE CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **HABLAR** = TO SPEAK

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **no hablar**, not to speak. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **no hablando**, not speaking. PAST PARTICIPLE: **no hablado**, not spoken.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

yo **no hablo** I do not speak  
 tú **no hablas** thou dost not speak  
 él **no habla** he does not speak  
 V. **no habla** your honor does not speak  
 nosotros **no hablamos** we do not speak  
 vosotros **no habláis** they do not speak  
 ellos **no hablan** they do not speak  
 VV. **no hablan** your honors do not speak

am not speaking,  
 etc.

*Imperfect*

yo **no hablaba** I was not speaking  
 tú **no hablabas** thou wast not speaking  
 él **no hablaba** he was not speaking  
 V. **no hablaba** your honor was not speaking  
 nosotros **no hablabamos** we were not speaking  
 vosotros **no hablábais** they were not speaking  
 ellos **no hablaban** they were not speaking  
 VV. **no hablaban** your honors were not speaking

did not use  
 to speak

*Past Definite*

yo **no hablé** I did not speak  
 tú **no hablaste** thou didst not speak  
 él **no habló** he did not speak  
 V. **no habló** your honor did not speak  
 nosotros **no hablamos** we did not speak  
 vosotros **no hablasteis** ye did not speak  
 ellos **no hablaron** they did not speak  
 VV. **no hablaron** your honors did not speak

*Future*

yo **no hablaré** I shall not speak  
 tú **no hablarás** thou wilt not speak  
 él **no hablará** he will not speak  
 V. **no hablará** your honor will not speak  
 nosotros **no hablaremos** we shall not speak  
 vosotros **no hablaréis** ye will not speak  
 ellos **no hablarán** they will not speak  
 VV. **no hablarán** your honors will not speak

st, cuando, mien-  
 tras, aunque, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

yo **no hable** that I speak not  
 tú **no hables** that thou shouldst not speak  
 él **no hable** that he should not speak  
 V. **no hable** that your honor should not speak  
 nosotros **no hablemos** that we speak not  
 vosotros **no habléis** that ye speak not  
 ellos **no hablen** that they speak not  
 VV. **no hablen** that your honors speak not

or may not  
 speak, etc.

*Imperfect (First Form)*

yo **no hablara** that I should not speak  
 tú **no hablaras** that thou shouldst not speak  
 él **no hablara** that he should not speak  
 V. **no hablara** that your honor should not speak  
 nosotros **no hablaríamos** that we should not speak  
 vosotros **no hablaráis** that ye should not speak  
 ellos **no hablaran** that they should not speak  
 VV. **no hablaran** that your honors should not speak

or spoke not.

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

yo **no hablase** that I spoke not  
 tú **no hablaras** that thou spoke not  
 él **no hablase** that he spoke not  
 V. **no hablase** that your honor spoke not  
 nosotros **no hablásemos** that we spoke not  
 vosotros **no hablaréis** that ye spoke not  
 ellos **no hablaran** that they spoke not  
 VV. **no hablaran** that your honors spoke not

or should not  
 speak, etc.

*Future*

yo **no hablare** I speak not  
 tú **no hablaras** thou speak not  
 él **no hablare** he speak not  
 V. **no hablare** your honor speak not  
 nosotros **no habláremos** we speak not  
 vosotros **no hablaréis** they speak not  
 ellos **no hablaran** your honors speak not  
 VV. **no hablaran** your honors speak not

or shall not  
 speak, etc.



*Conditional (Consequent)*

yo no hablaría I should not speak  
 tú no hablarías thou wouldst not speak  
 él no hablaría he would not speak  
 V. your honor would not speak  
 nosotros no hablaríamos we should not speak  
 vosotros no hablaríais ye would not speak  
 ellos no hablarían they would not speak  
 VV. your honors would not speak

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

{ tú él V. nosotros vosotros ellos VV.	no hablará no hablarías no hablaría no hablaríamos no hablaríais no hablarían no hablarían	or or or or or or or	hablase hablases hablase hablásemos habláseis hablaran hablaran	if	I should not speak thou shouldst not speak he should not speak your honor should not speak we should not speak ye should not speak they should not speak your honors should not speak
	} or spoke not.				

IMPERATIVE MOOD

no hables	tú	speak (thou) not
no habléis	vosotros	speak (ye) not
no hable	yo	let me not speak
no hable	él	let him not speak
no hable	V.	speak not, your honor
no hablémos	nosotros	let us not speak
no hablien	ellos	let them not speak
no hablien	VV.	speak not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **no haber hablado**, not to have spoken.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. yo **no he hablado**, etc. I have not spoken, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. yo **no habia hablado**, etc. I had not spoken, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. yo **no hube hablado**, etc. (when) I had not spoken, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. yo **no habré hablado**, etc. I shall not have spoken, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. yo **no habria hablado**, etc. I should not have spoken, etc.

COMP. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **no habiendo hablado**, not having spoken.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. yo **no haya hablado**, etc. that I have not *or* may not have spoken, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. yo **no hubiera hablado**, etc. that I should not have *or* had not spoken, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. yo **no hubiese hablado**, etc. that I had not *or* should not have spoken, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. yo **no hubiere hablado**, etc. that I have not *or* shall not have spoken, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. yo **no hubiera or hubiese hablado**, etc. that I should not have *or* had not spoken, etc.

*Conjugate in the Interrogative and Negative forms:*

**armar**, to arm.  
**consultar**, to consult.  
**conversar**, to convers..  
**dudar**, to doubt.  
**durar**, to last.

**fundar**, to found.  
**girar**, to turn.  
**importar**, to import.  
**inclinarse**, to incline.  
**inspirar**, to inspire.

**interesarse**, to interest.  
**juntarse**, to unite.  
**limitarse**, to limit.  
**llevar**, to carry.  
**luchar**, to struggle.

**representar**, to represent.  
**separarse**, to separate.  
**sospechar**, to suspect.  
**tirar**, to draw.  
**transportar**, to transport.



## THE NEGATIVE-INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION

91. 1. The Spanish verb is conjugated negatively-interrogatively in the indicative mood only.

2. This conjugation is a direct combination of the interrogative and the negative conjugations. That is, the pronoun subject stands after the verb in both the simple and the compound tenses; the adverb *no* precedes the verb, and the inverted and direct question-marks stand respectively at the beginning and the end of the expression.

In other words, make the verb interrogative and then put *no* before it.

## 92. NEGATIVE-INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **HABLAR** = TO SPEAK

### SIMPLE TENSES

#### *Indicative Mood*

#### PRESENT

¿no <b>hablo</b> yo?	do I not speak? (am I not speaking?)
¿no <b>hablas</b> tú?	dost thou not speak?
¿no <b>habla</b> él?	does he not speak?
¿no <b>habla</b> V.?	does your honor not speak?
¿no <b>hablamos</b> nosotros?	do we not speak?
¿no <b>habláis</b> vosotros?	do ye not speak?
¿no <b>hablan</b> ellos?	do they not speak?
¿no <b>hablan</b> VV.?	do your honors not speak?

#### IMPERFECT

¿no <b>hablaba</b> yo?	was I not speaking? <i>or</i> did I not use to speak?
¿no <b>hablabas</b> tú?	wast thou not speaking? <i>or</i> didst thou not use to speak?
¿no <b>hablaba</b> él?	was he not speaking? <i>or</i> did he not use to speak?
¿no <b>hablaba</b> V.?	was your honor not speaking? <i>or</i> did your honor not use to speak?
¿no <b>hablábamos</b> nosotros?	were we not speaking? <i>or</i> did we not use to speak?
¿no <b>hablabais</b> vosotros?	were ye not speaking? <i>or</i> did ye not use to speak?
¿no <b>hablaban</b> ellos?	were they not speaking? <i>or</i> did they not use to speak?
¿no <b>hablaban</b> VV.?	were your honors not speaking? <i>or</i> did your honors not use to speak?

## PAST DEFINITE

¿no <b>hablé</b> yo?	did I not speak?
¿no <b>hablaste</b> tú?	didst thou not speak?
¿no <b>habló</b> él?	did he not speak?
¿no <b>habló</b> V.?	did your honor not speak?
¿no <b>hablamos</b> nosotros?	did we not speak?
¿no <b>hablasteis</b> vosotros?	did ye not speak?
¿no <b>hablaron</b> ellos?	did they not speak?
¿no <b>hablaron</b> VV.?	did your honors not speak?

## FUTURE

¿no <b>hablaré</b> yo?	shall I not speak?
¿no <b>hablarás</b> tú?	wilt thou not speak?
¿no <b>hablará</b> él?	will he not speak?
¿no <b>hablará</b> V.?	will your honor not speak?
¿no <b>hablaremos</b> nosotros?	shall we not speak?
¿no <b>hablaréis</b> vosotros?	will ye not speak?
¿no <b>hablarán</b> ellos?	will they not speak?
¿no <b>hablarán</b> VV.?	will your honors not speak?

## CONDITIONAL (CONSEQUENT)

¿no <b>hablaría</b> yo?	should I not speak?
¿no <b>hablarías</b> tú?	wouldst thou not speak?
¿no <b>hablaría</b> él?	would he not speak?
¿no <b>hablaría</b> V.?	would your honor not speak?
¿no <b>hablaríamos</b> nosotros?	should we not speak?
¿no <b>hablaríais</b> vosotros?	would ye not speak?
¿no <b>hablarían</b> ellos?	would they not speak?
¿no <b>hablarían</b> VV.?	would your honors not speak?

## COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. PRES.	¿no <b>he hablado</b> yo? etc.	have I not spoken? etc.
COMP. IMP.	¿no <b>había hablado</b> yo? etc.	had I not spoken? etc.
COMP. PAST DEF.	¿no <b>hube hablado</b> yo? etc.	(when) had I not spoken? etc.
COMP. FUT.	¿no <b>habré hablado</b> yo? etc.	shall I not have spoken? etc.
COMP. COND.	¿no <b>habría hablado</b> yo? etc.	should I not have spoken? etc.

NOTE.—The remark in footnote on p. 26 applies here and in all succeeding verbs. Occasionally the negative-interrogative conjugation should be required.

Conjugate in the negative-interrogative:

<b>disputar</b> , to dispute.	<b>manar</b> , to handle.	<b>plantar</b> , to plant.
<b>habitar</b> , to inhabit.	<b>mudar</b> , to change.	<b>vigilar</b> , to watch over.
<b>librar</b> , to free.	<b>perfumar</b> , to perfume,	<b>votar</b> , to vote.

## 93. CONJUGATION OF THE MODEL VERB COMER = TO EAT

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **comer**, to eat.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **comiendo**, eating.PAST PARTICIPLE: **comido**, eaten.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*  
I eat (do eat, am eating, etc.)  
thou eatest  
he eats  
your honor eats  
we eat  
ye eat  
they eat  
your honors eatyo **como**  
tú **comes**  
él **come**  
V. **come**  
nosotros **comemos**  
vosotros **coméis**  
ellos **comen**  
VV. **comen**that I eat  
that thou eat  
that he eat  
that your honor eat  
that we eat  
that they eat  
that your honors eat*Imperfect*I was eating  
thou wast eating  
he was eating  
your honor was eating  
we were eating  
ye were eating  
they were eating  
your honors were eating} *or used to eat.**Imperfect (First Form)*yo **comiera**  
tú **comieras**  
él **comiera**  
V. **comiera**  
nosotros **comiéramos**  
vosotros **comierais**  
ellos **comieran**  
VV. **comieran**that I should eat  
that thou shouldst eat  
that he should eat  
that your honor should eat  
that we should eat  
that ye should eat  
that they should eat  
that your honors should eat*Past Definite*I ate  
thou didst eat.  
he ate  
your honor ate  
we ate  
ye ate  
they ate  
your honors ate} *or should eat, etc.**Imperfect (Second Form)*yo **comiese**  
tú **comieses**  
él **comiese**  
V. **comiese**  
nosotros **comiésemos**  
vosotros **comieseis**  
ellos **comiesen**  
VV. **comiesen**that I ate  
that thou ate  
that he ate  
that your honor ate  
that we ate  
that ye ate  
that they ate  
that your honors ate*Future*I shall eat  
thou wilt eat  
he will eat  
your honor will eat  
we shall eat  
ye will eat  
they will eat  
your honors will eat*Future*yo **comeré**  
tú **comerás**  
él **comerá**  
V. **comerá**  
nosotros **comeremos**  
vosotros **comeréis**  
ellos **comerán**  
VV. **comerán**} *or shall eat, etc.*  
{ I eat  
thou eat  
he eat  
we eat  
ye eat  
they eat  
your honors eat  
if, although, while, when, it, your honors eat} *as, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.*} *The context must distinguish it from*NOTE. — **Cómo**, 1st person singular, present indicative, has the graphic accent to distinguish it from **como** meaning *how*?¿**Cómo**?

*Conditional (Consequent)*

yo I should eat  
 tú thou wouldst eat  
 él he would eat  
 V. your honor would eat  
 nosotros we should eat  
 vosotros ye would eat  
 ellos they would eat  
 VV. your honors would eat

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

yo comiera or comiese  
 tú comieras or comieses  
 él comiera or comiese  
 V. comieramos or comiésemos  
 nosotros comierais or comieseis  
 vosotros comieran or comiesen  
 ellos VV. comieran or comiesen

si { } if { } ate

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>come</b>	tú	eat, thou	<b>no comas</b>	tú	eat thou not
<b>comed</b>	vosotros	eat, ye	<b>no comáis</b>	vosotros	eat ye not
<b>coma</b>	yo	let me eat	<b>no coma</b>	yo	let me not eat
<b>coma</b>	él	let him eat	<b>no coma</b>	él	let him not eat
<b>coma</b>	V.	eat, your honor	<b>no coma</b>	V.	eat not, your honor
<b>comamos</b>	nosotros	let us eat	<b>no comamos</b>	nosotros	let us not eat
<b>coman</b>	ellos	let them eat	<b>no coman</b>	ellos	let them not eat
<b>coman</b>	VV.	eat, your honors	<b>no coman</b>	VV.	eat not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE; **haber comido**, to have eaten.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo comido**, having eaten.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. yo I have eaten, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. yo **había comido**, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. yo **hubo comido**, etc. (when) I had eaten, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. yo **habré comido**, etc. I shall have eaten, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. yo **habría comido**, etc. I should have eaten, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. yo **haya comido**, etc. that I have or may have eaten, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) yo **hubiera comido**, etc. that I should have or had eaten, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) yo **hubiese comido**, etc. that I had or should have eaten, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. yo **hubiere comido**, etc. that I have or shall have eaten, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. yo **hubiera o hubiese comido**, etc. that I should have or have eaten, etc.

**aprender**, to learn.  
**arder**, to burn.  
**beber**, to drink.  
**ceder**, to yield.  
**comprender**, to understand.

**comprometer**, to endanger.  
**correr**, to flow, to run.  
**coser**, to sew.  
**depender (de)**, to depend (upon).  
**emprender**, to undertake.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**exceder**, to exceed.  
**impeler**, to impel.  
**interceder (con)**, to intercede with.  
**meter (en)**, to put in.  
**prometer**, to promise

**someter**, to submit.  
**sorprender**, to overtake.  
**suspender**, to suspend.  
**temer**, to fear.  
**vender**, to sell.



94. CONJUGATION OF THE MODEL VERB **VIVIR** = TO LIVE.

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **vivir**, to live.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **viviendo**, living.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **vivido**, lived.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

I live (do live, am living, etc.)

yo vivo  
tú vives  
él vive  
V. vive  
nosotros vivimos  
vosotros vivís  
ellos viven  
VV. viven

*Imperfect*

I was living  
thou wast living  
he was living  
your honor was living  
we were living  
ye were living  
they were living  
your honors were living

yo vivía  
tú vivías  
él vivía  
V. vivía  
nosotros vivíamos  
vosotros vivíais  
ellos vivían  
VV. vivían

*Past Definite*

I lived  
thou didst live  
he lived  
your honor lived  
we lived  
ye lived  
they lived  
your honors lived

yo viví  
tú viviste  
él vivió  
V. vivió  
nosotros vivimos  
vosotros vivisteis  
ellos vivieron  
VV. vivieron

*Future*

I shall live  
thou wilt live  
he will live  
your honor will live  
we shall live  
ye will live  
they will live  
your honors will live

yo viviré  
tú vivirás  
él vivirá  
V. vivirá  
nosotros viviremos  
vosotros viviréis  
ellos vivirán  
VV. vivirán

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

yo viva  
tú vivas  
él viva  
V. viva  
nosotros vivamos  
vosotros viváis  
ellos vivan  
VV. vivan

that I live  
that thou live  
that he live  
that your honor live  
that we live  
that ye live  
that they live  
that your honors live

*Imperfect (First Form)*

yo viviera  
tú vivieras  
él viviera  
V. viviera  
nosotros viviéramos  
vosotros viviérais  
ellos vivieran  
VV. vivieran

that I should live  
that thou shouldst live  
that he should live  
that your honor should live  
that we should live  
that ye should live  
that they should live  
that your honors should live

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

yo viviese  
tú vivieses  
él viviese  
V. viviese  
nosotros viviésemos  
vosotros viviésetis  
ellos viviesen  
VV. viviesen

that I lived  
that thou lived  
that he lived  
that your honor lived  
that we lived  
that ye lived  
that they lived  
that your honors lived

*Future*

yo viviere  
tú vivieres  
él viviere  
V. viviere  
nosotros viviéremos  
vosotros viviéreis  
ellos vivieren  
VV. vivieren

I live  
thou live  
he live  
your honor live  
we live  
ye live  
they live  
your honors live

or may live, etc.

or lived.

or should live, etc.

or shall live, etc.

si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.



*Conditional (Consequent)*

yo I should live  
tú thou wouldst live  
él he would live  
V. your honor would live  
viviría we should live  
viviría ye would live  
viviría they would live  
vivirían your honors would live  
VV.

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

yo I should live  
tú thou shouldst live  
él he should live  
V. your honor should live  
viviría we should live  
viviría ye should live  
vivirían they should live  
VV. your honors should live

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

vive live, thou  
vivid live, ye  
yo let me live  
él let him live  
V. live, your honor  
vivamos let us live  
vivan let them live  
VV. live, your honors

no vivas tú live thou not  
no viváis vosotros live ye not  
no viva yo let me not live  
no viva él let him not live  
V. live not, your honor  
no vivamos nosotros let us not live  
no vivan ellos let them not live  
VV. live not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber vivido**, to have lived.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo vivido**, having lived.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he vivido**, etc. I have lived, etc.  
Comp. Imp. **había vivido**, etc. I had lived, etc.  
Comp. Past Def. **hubo vivido**, etc. (when) I had lived, etc.  
Comp. Fut. **habré vivido**, etc. I shall have lived, etc.  
Comp. Cond. **habría vivido**, etc. I should have lived, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya vivido**, etc. that I have, or may have lived, etc.  
Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiera vivido**, etc. that I should have, or had lived, etc.  
Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiese vivido**, etc. that I had, or should have lived, etc.  
Comp. Fut. **hubiere vivido**, etc. that I have, or shall have lived, etc.  
Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese vivido**, etc. that I should have, or had lived, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**abrir** (*pp.* abierto), to open.  
**admitir**, to admit.  
**asistir**, to be present.  
**consistir** (*en*), to consist (*in*).  
 **cubrir** (*pp.* cubierto), to cover.

**decidir**, to decide.  
**discutir**, to discuss.  
**escribir** (*pp.* escrito), to write.  
**imprimir** (*pp.* impreso), to print.  
**insistir** (*en*), to insist on.

**interrumpir**, to interrupt.  
**partir**, to start.  
**permitir**, to permit.  
**persuadir**, to persuade.  
**presumir**, to presume.

**recibir**, to receive.  
**subir**, to go up.  
**sufrir**, to suffer, to endure.  
**unir**, to unite.

## ORTHOGRAPHIC CHANGES

95. Irregular verbs have been defined to be those which deviate more or less from the model verbs; hence any deviation whatsoever in the form of a verb would make it come under this head.

96. 1. Outside of the Irregular verbs, *it is a rule in Spanish that the stem of the verb throughout maintains the sound of the stem in the infinitive.* Looking back, the student will see this *perfectly* illustrated in the model verbs, where the stems of the infinitives, *habl-*, *com-*, *viv-*, are constant, *in spelling* as well as *in sound*.

2. But a great number of verbs in Spanish have certain consonants before the endings *ar*, *er* or *ir*, that necessitate a change of spelling to preserve the sound of the infinitive stem before certain other vowel endings; and again, some verbs require a slight change in spelling or accentuation to make them accord with the laws of Spanish orthography: all such verbs are said to undergo *orthographic changes* and are not considered irregular.

97. These orthographic changes are of *regular application* in all verbs *ending* as indicated below, *except* in fourteen. Many verbs *ending* in *iar*, *uar*, are not pronounced with the tonic accent on the weak vowel in tenses indicated. For instance in *estudiar*, the Spaniard says *estudio*, I study; *not estudio*. This, therefore, is not a mechanical rule as are the other thirteen.

98. The following is a tabulated list of the orthographic changes, each of which will be found illustrated in full on the page indicated:

- |  |   |         |   |  |
|--|---|---------|---|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Verbs ending in <b>car</b> change <b>c</b> into <b>qu</b> when followed by <b>e</b> (<b>Sacar</b>, p. 42)</li> <li>2. Verbs ending in <b>gar</b> add <b>u</b> after <b>g</b> when followed by <b>e</b> (<b>Pagar</b>, p. 44)</li> <li>3. Verbs ending in <b>guar</b> take a diæresis over the <b>u</b> (<b>ü</b>) when followed by <b>e</b> (<b>Averiguar</b>, p. 46)</li> <li>4. Verbs ending in <b>zar</b> change <b>z</b> into <b>c</b> when followed by <b>e</b> (<b>Lanzar</b>, p. 48)</li> </ol> | } | viz. in | { | <p>Past Definite, 1st pers. singular.<br/>         Pres. Subjunctive throughout.<br/>         Imperat. derived from Present Subjunctive.</p> |
|--|---|---------|---|--|

- |  |           |  |
|--|-----------|--|
| <p>5. Verbs ending in <b>cer</b> preceded by a consonant change <b>c</b> into <b>z</b> when followed by <b>o</b> or <b>a</b> (<b>Vencer</b>, p. 50)</p> <p>6. Verbs ending in <b>cir</b> preceded by a consonant change <b>c</b> into <b>z</b> when followed by <b>o</b> or <b>a</b> (<b>Esparcir</b>, p. 52)</p> <p>7. Verbs ending in <b>ger</b> change <b>g</b> into <b>j</b> when followed by <b>o</b> or <b>a</b> (<b>Coger</b>, p. 54)</p> <p>8. Verbs ending in <b>gir</b> change <b>g</b> into <b>j</b> when followed by <b>o</b> or <b>a</b> (<b>Dirigir</b>, p. 56)</p> <p>9. One verb ending in <b>quir</b> changes <b>qu</b> into <b>c</b> when followed by <b>o</b> or <b>a</b> (<b>Delinquir</b>, p. 58)</p> <p>10. Verbs ending in <b>guir</b> drop <b>u</b> when followed by <b>o</b> or <b>a</b> (<b>Distinguir</b>, p. 60)</p> | } viz. in | <p>{ Pres. Indicative, 1st pers. sing.<br/>Pres. Subjunctive throughout.<br/>Imperat. derived from Present Subjunctive.</p>  |
| <p>11. Verbs ending in <b>llir</b> drop <b>i</b> of termination when followed by <b>ó</b> or <b>e</b> (<b>Mullir</b>, p. 62)</p> <p>12. Verbs ending in <b>ñir</b> drop <b>i</b> of termination when followed by <b>ó</b> or <b>e</b> (<b>Bruñir</b>, p. 64)</p> <p>REMARK: The verb <b>Tañer</b> drops <b>i</b> of the termination when followed by <b>ó</b> or <b>e</b> (<b>Tañer</b> p. 66).<br/>The verbs <b>Henchir</b> and <b>Reenchir</b> do not uniformly drop <b>i</b> of termination before <b>ó</b> or <b>e</b>.</p>  | } viz. in | <p>{ Pres. Participle.<br/>Past Definite, 3d pers. sing. and plural.<br/>Imperfect Subj. (first form) throughout.<br/>Imperfect Subj. (second form) throughout.<br/>Fut. Subjunctive throughout.<br/>Conditional Subj. throughout.</p> |
| <p>13. Verbs ending in <b>eer</b>, <b>uir</b>, change the <b>i</b> of the diphthongal endings <b>ie</b> and <b>ió</b> into <b>y</b>, since Spanish orthography does not permit <i>unaccented i</i> to stand between two vowels (<b>Creer</b>, p. 68)</p>   | } viz. in | <p>{ Pres. Ind., 1st, 2d, 3d sing., 3d plural.<br/>Pres. Subj., 1st 2d, 3d sing., 3d plural.<br/>Impera. 2d pers. sing. and forms derived from Pres. Subj., except 1st pers. plural.</p>   |
| <p>14. Verbs ending in <b>iar</b>, <b>uar</b>, require a <i>written</i> accent over these weak vowels (<b>i</b>, <b>u</b>) whenever <i>they</i> receive the <i>tonic</i> accent (<b>Continuar</b>, p. 70)</p>  | } viz. in | <p>{ Pres. Ind., 1st, 2d, 3d sing., 3d plural.<br/>Pres. Subj., 1st 2d, 3d sing., 3d plural.<br/>Impera. 2d pers. sing. and forms derived from Pres. Subj., except 1st pers. plural.</p>   |

## 99. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB SACAR = TO TAKE OUT, REMOVE.

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **sacar**, to take out.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **sacando**, taking out.PAST PARTICIPLE: **sacado**, taken out.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

I take out (do take out, am taking out)

thou takest out

he takes out

your honor takes out

we take out

ye take out

your honors take out

**saque****sacase****saque****saque****sacamos****sacáis****sacaren**

that I take out

that thou take out

that he take out

that your honor take out

that we take out

that ye take out

that they take out

or may take out,  
etc.*Imperfect*I was taking out  
thou wast taking out  
he was taking out  
your honor was taking out  
we were taking out  
ye were taking out  
your honors were taking outor used to take  
out.**sacaba****sacabas****sacaba****sacaba****sacamos****sacabais****sacaban***Imperfect (First Form)*

that I should take out

that thou should'st take out

that he should take out

that your honor should take out

that we should take out

that ye should take out

that they should take out

or took out.

*Past Definite*I took out  
thou didst take out  
he took out  
your honor took out  
we took out  
ye took out  
they took out  
your honors took out**sacué****sacaste****sacó****sacó****sacamos****sacasteis****sacaron****sacaron***Imperfect (Second Form)*

that I took out

that thou took out

that he took out

that your honor took out

that we took out

that ye took out

that they took out

or should take  
out, etc.*Future*I shall take out  
thou wilt take out  
he will take out  
your honor will take out  
we shall take out  
ye will take out  
they will take out  
your honors will take outsi, cuando, mien-  
tras, aunque, etc.**sacaré****sacará****sacará****sacaré****sacaremos****sacareis****sacarán***Future*

I take out

thou take out

he take out

your honor take out

we take out

ye take out

they take out

your honors take out

or shall take out,  
etc.



*Consequential (Consequent)*

sacaria  
sacarias  
sacaria  
sacaria  
sacarias  
sacarias  
sacarian  
VV. sacarian

I should take out  
thou wouldst take out  
he would take out  
your honor would take out  
we should take out  
ye would take out  
they would take out  
your honors would take out

si

sacara  
sacaras  
sacara  
sacara  
sacaramos  
sacarais  
sacaran  
VV. sacaran

or  
or  
or  
or  
or  
or  
or  
or

sacase  
sacases  
sacase  
sacase  
sacásemos  
sacáseis  
sacasen  
VV. sacasen

if

I should take out  
thou shouldst take out  
he should take out  
your honor should take out  
we should take out  
ye should take out  
they should take out  
your honors should take out

or look out.

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

take (thou) out	no <i>sague</i> s	take (thou) not out
take (ye) out	no <i>saguéis</i>	take (ye) not out
let me take out	no <i>sague</i>	let me not take out
let him take out	no <i>sague</i>	let him not take out
take out, your honor	no <i>sague</i> V.	take not out, your honor
let us take out	no <i>saguemos</i>	let us not take out
let them take out	no <i>saguen</i>	let them not take out
take out, your honors	no <i>saguen</i> VV.	take not out, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in **car** change **c** into **qu** when followed by **e**, *viz.*, in the past definite first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber sacado**, to have taken out.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo sacado**, having taken out.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he sacado**, etc. I have taken out, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **habia sacado**, etc. I had taken out, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. **hube sacado**, etc. (when) I had taken out, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **habré sacado**, etc. I shall have taken out, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **habria sacado**, etc. I should have taken out, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya sacado**, etc. that I have, *or* may have taken out, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiera sacado**, etc. that I should have, *or* had taken out, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiese sacado**, etc. that I had, *or* should have taken out, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **hubiere sacado**, etc. that I have, *or* shall have taken out, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese sacado**, etc. that I should have, *or* had taken out, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**aplicar**, to apply.  
**dedicar**, to dedicate.  
**embarcar**, to embark.  
**fabricar**, to manufacture.

**pecar**, to sin.  
**picar**, to prick.

**suplicar**, to entreat.  
**tocar**, to touch.



100. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB PAGAR = TO PAY.

PAGAR

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: pagar, to pay. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: pagando, paying. PAST PARTICIPLE: pagado, paid.  
 INDICATIVE MOOD SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*  
 I pay (do pay, am paying, etc.)  
 thou payest  
 he pays  
 your honor pays  
 we pay  
 ye pay  
 they pay  
 your honors pay  
 V. pago pagas  
 paga pagas  
 pagamos pagáis  
 pagan pagan  
 VV. pagan

*Imperfect*  
 I was paying  
 thou wast paying  
 he was paying  
 your honor was paying  
 we were paying  
 ye were paying  
 they were paying  
 your honors were paying  
 V. pagaba pagabas  
 pagaba pagabas  
 pagábamos pagabais  
 pagaban pagaban  
 VV. pagaban

*Past Definite*  
 I paid  
 thou didst pay  
 he paid  
 your honor paid  
 we paid  
 ye paid  
 they paid  
 your honors paid  
 V. pagué pagaste  
 pagó pagó  
 pagamos pagasteis  
 pagaron pagaron  
 VV. pagaron

*Future*  
 I shall pay  
 thou wilt pay  
 he will pay  
 you honor will pay  
 we shall pay  
 ye will pay  
 they will pay  
 your honors will pay  
 V. pagaré pagarás  
 pagará pagará  
 pagaremos pagareis  
 pagarán pagarán  
 VV. pagarán

*Present*  
 that I pay  
 that thou pay  
 that he pay  
 that your honor pay  
 that we pay  
 that ye pay  
 that they pay  
 that your honors pay  
 V. pague pagues  
 pague pague  
 paguemos paguéis  
 paguen paguen  
 VV. paguen

*Imperfect (First Form)*  
 that I should pay  
 that thou shouldst pay  
 that he should pay  
 that your honor should pay  
 that we should pay  
 that ye should pay  
 that they should pay  
 that your honors should pay  
 V. pagara pagaras  
 pagara pagara  
 pagáramos pagárais  
 pagaran pagaran  
 VV. pagaran

*Imperfect (Second Form)*  
 that I paid  
 that thou paid  
 that he paid  
 that your honor paid  
 that we paid  
 that ye paid  
 that they paid  
 that your honors paid  
 V. pagase pagases  
 pagase pagase  
 pagásemos pagásetis  
 pagasen pagasen  
 VV. pagasen

*Future*  
 I pay  
 thou pay  
 he pay  
 your honor pay  
 we pay  
 ye pay  
 they pay  
 your honors pay  
 V. pagare pagares  
 pagare pagare  
 pagáremos pagáremos  
 pagaren pagaren  
 VV. pagaren

or may pay, etc.

or paid.

or should pay, etc.

or shall pay, etc.

si, cuando, mien-  
 tras, aunque, etc.

if, when, while,  
 although, etc.

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**pagaria** I should pay  
**pagarias** thou wouldst pay  
**pagaria** he would pay  
**pagaria** your honor would pay  
 V. **pagariamos** we should pay  
**pagariáis** ye would pay  
**pagarian** they would pay  
 VV. **pagarian** your honors would pay

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

si { **pagara** or **pagase**  
**pagaras** or **pagases**  
**pagara** or **pagase**  
 V. **pagáramos** or **pagásemos**  
**pagariáis** or **pagáseis**  
**pagaran** or **pagasen**  
 VV. **pagaran** or **VV. pagasen**

I should pay  
 thou shouldst pay  
 he should pay  
 your honor should pay  
 if we should pay  
 ye should pay  
 they should pay  
 your honors should pay  
 or paid

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>paga</b>	pay (thou)	<b>no pagues</b>	pay (thou) not
<b>pagad</b>	pay (ye)	<b>no paguéis</b>	pay (ye) not
<b>pague</b>	let me pay	<b>no pague</b>	let me not pay
<b>pague</b>	let him pay	<b>no pague</b>	let him not pay
<b>pague</b> V.	pay, your honor	<b>no pague</b> V.	pay not, your honor
<b>paguemos</b>	let us pay	<b>no paguemos</b>	let us not pay
<b>paguen</b>	let them pay	<b>no paguen</b>	let them not pay
<b>paguen</b> VV.	pay, your honors	<b>no paguen</b> VV.	pay not, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in **gar** add **u** after **g** when followed by **e**, viz., in the past definite first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber pagado**, to have paid. COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo pagado**, having paid.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he pagado**, etc. I have paid, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **habia pagado**, etc. I had paid, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. **hubo pagado**, etc. (when) I had paid, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **habré pagado**, etc. I shall have paid, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **habria pagado**, etc. I should have paid, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya pagado**, etc. that I have or may have paid, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiera pagado**, etc. that I should have or had paid, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiere pagado**, etc. that I had or should have paid, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **hubiera or hubiese pagado**, etc. that I have or shall have paid, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese pagado**, etc. that I should have or had paid, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**abogar**, to advocate. **luzgar**, to arrive. **pagar**, to chastise.  
**ahogar**, to throttle. **navegar**, to navigate. **vagar**, to wander.

101. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **AVERIGUAR** = TO ASCERTAIN, INVESTIGATE.

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **averiguar**, to ascertain. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **averiguando**, ascertaining. PAST PARTICIPLE: **averiguado**, ascertained.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

I ascertain (do ascertain, am ascertaining)

**averiguo**  
**averiguas**  
**averigua**  
 V. **averigua**  
**averiguamos**  
**averiguáis**  
**averiguan**  
 VV. **averiguan**

*Imperfect*

I was ascertaining  
 thou wast ascertaining  
 he was ascertaining  
 your honor was ascertaining  
 ye were ascertaining  
 they were ascertaining  
 your honors were ascertaining

**averiguaba**  
**averiguabas**  
**averiguaba**  
 V. **averiguaba**  
**averiguábamos**  
**averiguábais**  
**averiguaban**  
 VV. **averiguaban**

*Past Definite*

I ascertained  
 thou didst ascertain  
 he ascertained  
 your honor ascertained  
 ye ascertained  
 they ascertained  
 your honors ascertained

**averigüé**  
**averiguaste**  
**averigüó**  
 V. **averiguó**  
**averiguamos**  
**averiguasteis**  
**averiguaron**  
 VV. **averiguaron**

*Future*

I shall ascertain  
 thou wilt ascertain  
 he will ascertain  
 your honor will ascertain  
 ye will ascertain  
 they will ascertain  
 your honors will ascertain

**averiguaré**  
**averiguarás**  
**averiguará**  
 V. **averiguará**  
**averiguaremos**  
**averiguaréis**  
**averiguarán**  
 VV. **averiguarán**

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

that I ascertain  
 that thou ascertain  
 that he ascertain  
 that your honor ascertain  
 that we ascertain  
 that ye ascertain  
 that they ascertain  
 that your honors ascertain

**averigüe**  
**averigües**  
**averigüe**  
 V. **averigüe**  
**averigüemos**  
**averigüéis**  
**averigüen**  
 VV. **averigüen**

*Imperfect (First Form)*

that I should ascertain  
 that thou shouldst ascertain  
 that he should ascertain  
 that your honor should ascertain  
 that we should ascertain  
 that ye should ascertain  
 that they should ascertain  
 that your honors should ascertain

**averiguara**  
**averiguaras**  
**averiguara**  
 V. **averiguara**  
**averiguáramos**  
**averiguárais**  
**averiguaran**  
 VV. **averiguaran**

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

that I ascertained  
 that thou ascertained  
 that he ascertained  
 that your honor ascertained  
 that we ascertained  
 that ye ascertained  
 that they ascertained  
 that your honors ascertained

**averiguase**  
**averiguases**  
**averiguase**  
 V. **averiguase**  
**averiguásemos**  
**averiguáseis**  
**averiguasen**  
 VV. **averiguasen**

*Future*

I ascertain  
 thou ascertain  
 he ascertain  
 your honor ascertain  
 we ascertain  
 ye ascertain  
 they ascertain  
 your honors ascertain

**averiguare**  
**averiguares**  
**averiguare**  
 V. **averiguare**  
**averiguáremos**  
**averiguáreis**  
**averiguaren**  
 VV. **averiguaren**

or used to ascertain

or ascertained

or should ascertain, etc.

or shall ascertain, etc.

si, quando, mientras, aunque, etc.

or used to ascertain

or ascertained

or should ascertain, etc.

or shall ascertain, etc.

si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

or used to ascertain

or ascertained

or should ascertain, etc.

or shall ascertain, etc.

si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

Conditional (Consequent)

**averiguaría** I should ascertain  
**averiguarías** thou wouldst ascertain  
**averiguaría** he would ascertain  
**V. averiguaría** your honor would ascertain  
**averiguaríamos** we should ascertain  
**averiguaríais** ye would ascertain  
**averiguarían** they would ascertain  
**VV. averiguarían** your honors would ascertain

si

**averiguara** or  
**averiguaras** or  
**averiguara** or  
**V. averiguara** or  
**averiguáramos** or  
**averiguarais** or  
**averiguaran** or  
**VV. averiguaran** or

**averiguase** or  
**averiguases** or  
**averiguase** or  
**V. averiguase** or  
**averiguásemos** if  
**averiguaseis** we should ascertain  
**averiguasen** they should ascertain  
**VV. averiguasen** your honors should ascertain

or ascertained.

Conditional (Antecedent)

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**averigua** ascertain (thou)  
**averigüad** ascertain (ye)  
**averigüe** let me ascertain  
**averigüete** let him ascertain  
**averigüete V.** ascertain, your honor  
**averigüémos** let us ascertain  
**averigüen** let them ascertain  
**averigüen VV.** ascertain, your honors

**no averigües** ascertain (thou) not  
**no averigüéis** ascertain (ye) not  
**no averigüete** let me not ascertain  
**no averigüete** let him not ascertain  
**no averigüete V.** ascertain not, your honor  
**no averigüémos** let us not ascertain  
**no averigüen** let them not ascertain  
**no averigüen VV.** ascertain not, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in **guar** take a diæresis over the **u** when followed by **e**, viz., in the past definite first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haber averiguado**, to have ascertained.

COMP. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo averiguado**, having ascertained.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **he averiguado**, etc. I have ascertained, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **había averiguado**, etc. I had ascertained, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **hubo averiguado**, etc. (when) I had ascertained, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habré averiguado**, etc. I shall have ascertained, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habría averiguado**, etc. I should have ascertained, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**haya averiguado**, etc. that I have, or may have ascertained, etc.  
**hubiera averiguado**, etc. that I should have, or had ascertained, etc.  
**hubiese averiguado**, etc. that I had, or should have ascertained, etc.  
**hubiere averiguado**, etc. that I have, or shall have ascertained, etc.  
**hubiera or hubiese averiguado**, etc. that I should have, or had ascertained, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

**aguar**, to mix with water.  
**amortiguár**, to dull, to mortify.

**antiguar**, to make obsolete.  
**apaciguar**, to appease.

**atestiguar**, to testify  
**desmenguár**, to lessen.

**fraguar**, to forge.  
**menguár**, to decay.

**santiguár**, to bless.  
**sobreguár**, to float in water.



## 102. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB LANZAR = TO DART, THROW

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: lanzar, to dart.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: lanzando, darting.

PAST PARTICIPLE: lanzado, darted.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

lanzo I dart (do dart, am darting)  
 lanzas thou dardest  
 lanza he darts  
 V. lanza your honor darts  
 lanzamos we dart  
 lanzáis ye dart  
 lanzan they dart  
 VV. lanzan your honors dart

*Imperfect*

lanzaba I was darting  
 lanzabas thou wast darting  
 lanzaba he was darting  
 V. lanzaba your honor was darting  
 lanzábamos we were darting  
 lanzabais ye were darting  
 lanzaban they were darting  
 VV. lanzaban your honors were darting

*Past Definite*

lancé I darted  
 lanzaste thou didst dart  
 lanzó he darted  
 V. lanzó your honor darted  
 lanzamos we darted  
 lanzasteis ye darted  
 lanzaron they darted  
 VV. lanzaron your honors darted

*Future*

lanzaré I shall dart  
 lanzarás thou wilt dart  
 lanzará he will dart  
 V. lanzará your honor will dart  
 lanzaremos we shall dart  
 lanzaréis ye will dart  
 lanzarán they will dart  
 VV. lanzarán your honors will dart

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

lance that I dart  
 lanzes that thou dart  
 lance that he dart  
 V. lance that your honor dart  
 lancemos that we dart  
 lancéis that ye dart  
 lancen that they dart  
 VV. lancen that your honors dart

*Imperfect (First Form)*

lanzara that I should dart  
 lanzaras that thou shouldst dart  
 lanzara that he should dart  
 V. lanzara that your honor should dart  
 lanzáramos that we should dart  
 lanzárais that ye should dart  
 lanzaran that they should dart  
 VV. lanzaran that your honors should dart

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

lanzase that I darted  
 lanzases that thou darted  
 lanzase that he darted  
 V. lanzase that your honors darted  
 lanzásemos that we darted  
 lanzáseis that ye darted  
 lanzasen that they darted  
 VV. lanzasen that your honors darted

*Future*

lanzare I dart  
 lanzares thou dart  
 lanzare he dart  
 V. lanzare your honor dart  
 lanzáremos we dart  
 lanzaréis ye dart  
 lanzaren they dart  
 VV. lanzaren your honors dart

si, cuando, mien-  
 tras, aunque, etc.

or may dart, etc.

or darted.

or should  
 dart,  
 etc.

or shall  
 dart, etc.



*Conditional (Consequent)*

**lanzaría** I should dart  
**lanzarías** thou shouldst dart  
**lanzaría** he would dart  
**lanzaría** your honor would dart  
**lanzaríamos** we should dart  
**lanzaríamos** ye would dart  
**lanzarían** they would dart  
**lanzarían** your honors would dart  
**VV. lanzarían**

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

si } **lanzara** I should dart  
**lanzaras** thou shouldst dart  
**lanzara** or **lanzase** he should dart  
**lanzara** or **lanzase** your honor should dart  
**lanzamos** or **lanzaseis** we should dart  
**lanzamos** or **lanzaseis** ye should dart  
**lanzaran** or **lanzasen** they should dart  
**lanzaran** or **lanzasen** your honors should dart  
**VV. lanzaran**

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**lanza** dart (thou)  
**lanzad** dart (ye)  
**lanze** let me dart  
**lanze** let him dart  
**lanze V.** dart, your honor  
**lanzemos** let us dart  
**lanzen** let them dart  
**lanzen VV.** dart, your honors

**no lances** no lance  
**no lancéis** no lance V.  
**no lancemos** no lancemos  
**no lancen** no lancen VV.  
 dart (thou) not  
 dart (ye) not  
 let me not dart  
 let him not dart  
 let us not dart  
 let them not dart  
 dart not, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in **zar** change **z** into **c** when followed by **e**, viz., in the past definite first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. This change is required by Spanish orthography, which employs **c** before **e** and **i**, and **z** before **a**, **o**, **u**, to give the **th** sound. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber lanzado**, to have darted.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**he lanzado**, etc. I have darted, etc.  
**había lanzado**, etc. I had darted, etc.  
**hubo lanzado**, etc. (when) I had darted, etc.  
**habré lanzado**, etc. I shall have darted, etc.  
**habría lanzado**, etc. I should have darted, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo lanzado**, having darted.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**haya lanzado**, etc. that I have *or* may have darted, etc.  
**hubiera lanzado**, etc. that I should have *or* had darted, etc.  
**hubiese lanzado**, etc. that I had *or* should have darted, etc.  
**hubiera o hubiese lanzado**, etc. that I have *or* shall have darted, etc.  
**lanzado** that I should have *or* had darted, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**alcanzar**, to reach.  
**calzar**, to put on shoes.

**profetizar**, to prophesy.  
**rezar**, to pray.

**rivalizar**, to vie with.  
**utilizar**, to utilize.

## 103. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB VENCER = TO OVERCOME

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **vencer**, to overcome.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **venciendo**, overcoming.PAST PARTICIPLE: **vencido**, overcome.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

I overcome (do overcome, am overcoming)

thou overcomest

he overcomes

we overcome

ye overcome

they overcome

your honors overcome

**venzo****vences****vence****V. vence****vencemos****vencéis****vencen****VV. vencen***Imperfect*

I was overcoming

thou wast overcoming

he was overcoming

your honor was overcoming

we were overcoming

ye were overcoming

they were overcoming

your honors were overcoming

}   
 used to over-   
 come.**vencía****vencías****vencía****V. vencía****vencíamos****vencíais****vencían****VV. vencían***Past Definite*

I overcame

thou overcamest

he overcame

your honor overcame

we overcame

ye overcame

they overcame

your honors overcame

**vencí****venciste****venció****V. venció****vencimos****vencisteis****vencieron****VV. vencieron***Future*

I shall overcome

thou wilt overcome

he will overcome

your honor will overcome

we shall overcome

ye will overcome

they will overcome

your honors will overcome

**venceré****vencerás****vencerá****V. vencerá****venceremos****venceréis****vencerán****VV. vencerán**

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

that I overcome

that thou overcome

that he overcome

that your honor overcome

that we overcome

that ye overcome

that they overcome

that your honors overcome

}   
 or may over-   
 come, etc.**venza****venzas****venza****V. venza****venzamos****venzáis****venzan****VV. venzan***Imperfect (First Form)*

that I should overcome

that thou shouldst overcome

that he should overcome

that your honor should overcome

that we should overcome

that ye should overcome

that they should overcome

that your honors should overcome

}   
 or overcame.**venciera****vencieras****venciera****V. venciera****venciéramos****vencierais****vencieran****VV. vencieran***Imperfect (Second Form)*

that I overcame

that thou overcame

that he overcame

that your honors overcame

that we overcame

that ye overcame

that they overcame

that your honors overcame

}   
 should over-   
 come, etc.**venciese****vencieras****venciese****V. venciese****venciésemos****vencieseis****venciesen****VV. venciesen***Future*

I overcome

thou overcome

he overcome

your honor overcome

we overcome

ye overcome

they overcome

that your honors overcome

}   
 or shall over-   
 come.**venciere****vencieres****venciere****V. venciere****venciéremos****vencieréis****vencieren****VV. vencieren**}   
 si, cuando, mien-   
 tras, aunque, etc.}   
 if, when, while,   
 although, etc.

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**vencería** I should overcome  
**vencerías** thou wouldst overcome  
**vencería** he would overcome  
**vencería** your honor would overcome  
**venceríamos** we should overcome  
**venceríamos** ye would overcome  
**vencerían** they would overcome  
**vencerían** your honors would overcome

**venciera** or **venciese** I should overcome  
**vencieras** or **vencieses** thou shouldst overcome  
**venciera** or **venciese** he should overcome  
**vencieras** or **venciese** your honor should overcome  
**venceríamos** or **venciésemos** if we should overcome  
**venceríamos** or **venciésemos** ye should overcome  
**vencerían** or **venciesen** they should overcome  
**vencerían** or **venciesen** your honors should overcome

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**vence** overcome (thou)  
**venced** overcome (ye)  
**venza** let me overcome  
**venza** let him overcome  
**venza** V. overcome, your honor  
**venzamos** let us overcome  
**venzan** let them overcome  
**venzan** VV. overcome, your honors

**no venzas** overcome (thou) not  
**no venzáis** overcome (ye) not  
**no venza** let me not overcome  
**no venza** let him not overcome  
**no venza** V. overcome not, your honor  
**no venzamos** let us not overcome  
**no venzan** let them not overcome  
**no venzan** VV. overcome not, your honors

NOTE.— Verbs ending in **cer** preceded by a consonant change **c** into **z** when followed by **o** or **a**, viz., in the present indicative first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber vencido**, to have overcome.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo vencido**, having overcome.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he vencido**, etc. I have overcome, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **había vencido**, etc. I had overcome, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. **hubo vencido**, etc. (when) I had overcome, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **habré vencido**, etc. I shall have overcome, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **habría vencido**, etc. I should have overcome, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya vencido**, etc. that I have *or* may have overcome, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **hubiera vencido**, etc. that I should have *or* had overcome, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiese vencido**, etc. that I had *or* should have overcome, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **hubiere vencido**, etc. that I have *or* shall have overcome, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **hubiera *or* hubiese** that I should have *or* had overcome, etc.

\* **destorcer**, to untwist.

\* **torcer**, to twist.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

\* **retorcer**, to twist again.

\* These verbs also belong to the first class of irregular verbs, viz., those that change **o** to **ue** whenever **o** gets the tonic accent.

INFINITIVE: **esparcir**, to scatter. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **esparciendo**, scattering. PAST PARTICIPLE: **esparcido**, scattered.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

I scatter (do scatter, am scattering)

- esparzo** thou scatterest
- esparces** he scatters
- esparce** your honor scatters
- esparcimos** we scatter
- esparcis** ye scatter
- esparcen** they scatter
- esparcen** your honors scatter

*Imperfect*

I was scattering  
thou wast scattering  
he was scattering  
your honor was scattering  
we were scattering  
ye were scattering  
they were scattering  
your honors were scattering

- esparcía** I was scattering
- esparcias** thou wast scattering
- esparcia** he was scattering
- esparciamos** your honor was scattering
- esparciais** we were scattering
- esparcian** ye were scattering
- esparcian** they were scattering
- esparcian** your honors were scattering

*Past Definite*

I scattered  
thou didst scatter  
he scattered  
your honor scattered  
we scattered  
ye scattered  
they scattered  
your honors scattered

- esparcí** I scattered
- esparciste** thou didst scatter
- esparció** he scattered
- esparció** your honor scattered
- esparcimos** we scattered
- esparcisteis** ye scattered
- esparcieron** they scattered
- esparcieron** your honors scattered

*Future*

I shall scatter  
thou wilt scatter  
he will scatter  
your honor will scatter  
we shall scatter  
ye will scatter  
they will scatter  
your honors will scatter

- esparciré** I shall scatter
- esparcirás** thou wilt scatter
- esparcirá** he will scatter
- esparcirá** your honor will scatter
- esparciremos** we shall scatter
- esparciréis** ye will scatter
- esparcirán** they will scatter
- esparcirán** your honors will scatter

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

that I scatter  
that thou scatter  
that he scatter  
that your honor scatter  
that we scatter  
that ye scatter  
that they scatter  
that your honors scatter

- esparza** that I scatter
- esparzas** that thou scatter
- esparza** that he scatter
- esparza** that your honor scatter
- esparzamos** that we scatter
- esparzáis** that ye scatter
- esparzan** that they scatter
- esparzan** that your honors scatter

*Imperfect (First Form)*

that I should scatter  
that thou shouldst scatter  
that he should scatter  
that your honor should scatter  
that we should scatter  
that ye should scatter  
that they should scatter  
that your honors should scatter

- esparciera** that I should scatter
- esparciera** that thou shouldst scatter
- esparciera** that he should scatter
- esparciera** that your honor should scatter
- esparciéramos** that we should scatter
- esparcierais** that ye should scatter
- esparcieran** that they should scatter
- esparcieran** that your honors should scatter

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

that I scattered  
that thou scattered  
that he scattered  
that your honor scattered  
that we scattered  
that ye scattered  
that they scattered  
that your honors scattered

- esparciese** that I scattered
- esparciese** that thou scattered
- esparciese** that he scattered
- esparciese** that your honor scattered
- esparciésemos** that we scattered
- esparcieseis** that ye scattered
- esparciesen** that they scattered
- esparciesen** that your honors scattered

*Future*

I scatter  
thou scatter  
he scatter  
your honor scatter  
we scatter  
ye scatter  
they scatter  
your honors scatter

- esparciere** I scatter
- esparcieres** thou scatter
- esparciere** he scatter
- esparciere** your honor scatter
- esparciéremos** we scatter
- esparcierreis** ye scatter
- esparcieren** they scatter
- esparcieren** your honors scatter

si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.



Conditional (Consequent)

esparciria I should scatter  
 thou wouldst scatter  
 esparcirias he would scatter  
 esparciria your honor would scatter  
 V. esparciriamos we should scatter  
 esparciriais they would scatter  
 esparcirian your honors would scatter  
 VV. esparcirrian

Conditional (Antecedent)

esparciriera or esparciriese I should scatter  
 esparcirieras or esparcirieses thou shouldst scatter  
 esparciriera or esparcirieses he should scatter  
 V. esparciriera or esparcirieses your honor should scatter  
 esparciriamos or esparciriesemos if we should scatter  
 esparciriais or esparciriesiais they should scatter  
 esparcirieran or esparciriesieran your honors should scatter  
 VV. esparcirierian or esparcirieserian

scattered. 40

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE.

esparce esparcid	scatter (thou) scatter (ye)	no esparzas no esparcis	scatter (thou) not scatter (ye) not
esparza esparza V. esparzamos esparzan VV.	let me scatter let him scatter scatter, your honor let us scatter let them scatter scatter, your honors	no esparza no esparza V. no esparzamos no esparzan VV.	let me not scatter let him not scatter scatter not, your honor let us not scatter let them not scatter scatter not, your honors

NOTE.— Verbs ending in *cir* preceded by a consonant change *c* into *z* when followed by *o* or *a*, viz., in the present indicative first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber esparcido**, to have scattered.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo esparcido**, having scattered.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he esparcido**, etc. I have scattered, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **habia esparcido**, etc. I had scattered, etc.  
 Comp. Past. Def. **hubo esparcido**, etc. (when) I had scattered, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **habré esparcido**, etc. I shall have scattered, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **habria esparcido**, etc. I should have scattered, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya esparcido**, etc. that I have *or* may have scattered, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **hubiera esparcido**, etc. that I should have *or* had scattered, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiese esparcido**, etc. that I had *or* should have scattered, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiere esparcido**, etc. that I have *or* shall have scattered, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **hubiera *or* hubiese esparcido**, etc. that I should have *or* had scattered, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **hubiera *or* hubiese esparcido**, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner :

**desuncir**, to unyoke.

**fruncir**, to gather into plaits.

**resarcir**, to compensate.

**uncir**, to yoke.

**zurcir**, to darn.



## 105. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB COGER = TO GATHER

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **coger**, to gather.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **cogiendo**, gathering.PAST PARTICIPLE: **cogido**, gathered.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

I gather (do gather, am gathering)

thou gatherest

he gathers

we gather

ye gather

they gather

your honors gather

co'o

coges

coge

cogemos

cogéis

cogen

*Imperfect*

I was gathering

thou wast gathering

he was gathering

your honor was gathering

we were gathering

ye were gathering

they were gathering

your honors were gathering

cogia

cogias

cogia

cogiamos

cogiais

cogian

*Past Definite*

I gathered

thou didst gather

he gathered

your honor gathered

we gathered

ye gathered

they gathered

your honors gathered

cogi

cogiste

cogio

cogio

cogimos

cogisteis

cogieron

cogieron

*Future*

I shall gather

thou wilt gather

he will gather

your honor will gather

we shall gather

ye will gather

they will gather

your honors will gather

cogeré

cogerás

cogerá

cogerá

cogeremos

cogeréis

cogieran

cogieran

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

that I gather

that thou gather

that he gather

that your honor gather

that we gather

that ye gather

that they gather

that your honors gather

co/a

co/as

co/a

co/a

co/amos

co/aís

co/an

co/an

*Imperfect (First Form)*

that I should gather

that thou shouldst gather

that he should gather

that your honor should gather

that we should gather

that ye should gather

that they should gather

that your honors should gather

cogiera

cogieras

cogiera

cogieramos

cogierais

cogieran

cogieran

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

that I gathered

that thou gathered

that he gathered

that your honor gathered

that we gathered

that ye gathered

that they gathered

that your honors gathered

cogiese

cogieses

cogiese

cogiese

cogiésemos

cogieseis

cogiesen

cogiesen

*Future*

I gather

thou gather

he gather

your honor gather

we gather

ye gather

they gather

your honors gather

cogiere

cogieres

cogiese

cogiere

cogieremos

cogieréis

cogieren

cogieren

or may gather,

or gathered,

or should gather,  
etc.or shall gather,  
etc.si, cuando, mien-  
tras, aunque, etc.if, when, while,  
although, etc.

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**cogeria** I should gather  
 thou wouldst gather  
**cogeria** he would gather  
**cogeria** your honor would gather  
**V. cogieramos** we should gather  
**cogierais** ye would gather  
**cogieran** they would gather  
**VV. cogieran** your honors would gather

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

si { **cogiera** or **cogiese**  
**cogieras** or **cogieses**  
**cogiera** or **cogiese**  
**V. cogieramos** or **cogiésemos**  
**cogierais** or **cogieserais**  
**cogieran** or **cogiesen**  
**VV. cogieran** or **VV. cogiesen** } if  
 { I should gather  
 thou shouldst gather  
 he should gather  
 your honor should gather  
 we should gather  
 ye should gather  
 they should gather  
 your honors should gather }  
 or gathered.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>coge</b>	gather (thou)	<b>no cog/as</b>	gather (thou) not
<b>coged</b>	gather (ye)	<b>no cog/áis</b>	gather (ye) not
<b>có/a</b>	let me gather	<b>no cog/a</b>	let me not gather
<b>có/a</b>	let him gather	<b>no cog/a</b>	let him not gather
<b>có/a V.</b>	gather, your honor	<b>no cog/a V.</b>	gather not, your honor
<b>có/amos</b>	let us gather	<b>no cog/amos</b>	let us not gather
<b>có/an</b>	let them gather	<b>no cog/an</b>	let them not gather
<b>có/an VV.</b>	gather, your honors	<b>no cog/an VV.</b>	gather not, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in **ger** change **g** into **j** when followed by **o** or **a**, viz., in the present indicative first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber cogido**, to have gathered. COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo cogido**, having gathered

*Indicative Mood*

**Comp. Pres.** **he cogido**, etc., I have gathered, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **habia cogido**, etc., I had gathered, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **hubo cogido**, etc., (when) I had gathered, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habré cogido**, etc., I shall have gathered, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habria cogido**, etc., I should have gathered, etc.

*Subjunctive Mood*

**Comp. Pres.** **haya cogido**, etc., that I have or may have gathered, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiera cogido**, etc., that I should have or had gathered, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (2d form)** **hubiese cogido**, etc., that I had or should have gathered, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere cogido**, etc., that I have or shall have gathered, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese cogido**, that I should have or had gathered, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**absterger**, to cleanse. **acoger**, to receive into one's house. **antecoger**, to bring before one. **escoger**, to choose. **proteger**, to protect.  
**recoger**, to take back. **teger**, to weave cloth.

## 106. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB DIRIGIR = TO GUIDE

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: dirigir, to guide.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: dirigiendo, guiding.

PAST PARTICIPLE: dirigido, guided.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

I guide (do guide, am guiding)  
 thou guidest  
 he guides  
 your honor guides  
 we guide  
 ye guide  
 they guide  
 your honors guide

or may guide,  
 etc.

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

that I guide  
 that thou guide  
 that he guide  
 that your honor guide  
 that we guide  
 that ye guide  
 that they guide  
 that your honors guide

*Imperfect*

I was guiding  
 thou wast guiding  
 he was guiding  
 your honor was guiding  
 we were guiding  
 ye were guiding  
 they were guiding  
 your honors were guiding

or used to guide.

*Imperfect (First Form)*

that I should guide  
 that thou shouldst guide  
 that he should guide  
 that your honor should guide  
 that we should guide  
 that ye should guide  
 that they should guide  
 that your honors should guide

or guided,  
 etc.

*Past Definite*

I guided  
 thou didst guide  
 he guided  
 your honor guided  
 we guided  
 ye guided  
 they guided  
 your honors guided

or should guide,  
 etc.

*Future*

I shall guide  
 thou wilt guide  
 he will guide  
 your honor will guide  
 we shall guide  
 ye will guide  
 they will guide  
 your honors will guide

*Future*

I guide  
 thou guide  
 he guide  
 your honor guide  
 we guide  
 ye guide  
 they guide  
 your honors guide

or shall guide,  
 etc.

## DIRIGIR

dirijo  
 diriges  
 dirige  
 dirige  
 dirigimos  
 dirigiáis  
 dirigen  
 dirigen

V.

VV.

dirigia  
 dirigiás  
 dirigia  
 dirigia  
 dirigiáais  
 dirigiáis  
 dirigan  
 dirigan

V.

VV.

dirigi  
 dirigiaste  
 dirigió  
 dirigió  
 dirigiásteis  
 dirigiásteis  
 dirigieron  
 dirigieron

V.

VV.

dirigiré  
 dirigirás  
 dirigiirá  
 dirigiirá  
 dirigiéremos  
 dirigiéreis  
 dirigirán  
 dirigirán

V.

VV.

si, cuando, mien-  
 tras, aunque, etc.

dirigiere  
 dirigieres  
 dirigiere  
 dirigiere  
 dirigiéremos  
 dirigiéreis  
 dirigieren  
 dirigieren

V.

VV.

si, when, while,  
 although, etc.

I guide  
 thou guide  
 he guide  
 your honor guide  
 we guide  
 ye guide  
 they guide  
 your honors guide

or shall guide,  
 etc.

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**dirigiria** I should guide  
**dirigirias** thou wouldst guide  
**dirigiria** he would guide  
**dirigiriamos** your honor would guide  
**dirigiriais** we should guide  
**dirigirian** they would guide  
**dirigirian** your honors would guide

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**dirigiera** or **dirigiese** I should guide  
**dirigieras** or **dirigieses** thou shouldst guide  
**dirigiera** or **dirigiese** he should guide  
**dirigieramos** or **dirigiesemos** your honor should guide  
**dirigierais** or **dirigieserais** we should guide  
**dirigieran** or **dirigiesen** they should guide  
**dirigieran** or **dirigiesen** your honors should guide

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>dirige</b> <b>dirigid</b>	guide (thou) guide (ye)	<b>no dirijas</b> <b>no dirifais</b>	guide (thou) not guide (ye) not
<b>dirija</b> <b>dirija</b> <b>dirija</b> V. <b>dirijamos</b> <b>dirijan</b> <b>dirijan</b> VV.	let me guide let him guide guide, your honor let us guide let them guide guide, your honors	<b>no dirija</b> <b>no dirija</b> <b>no dirija</b> V. <b>no dirijamos</b> <b>no dirijan</b> <b>no dirijan</b> VV.	let me not guide let him not guide guide not, your honor let us not guide let them not guide guide not, your honors

NOTE.—Verbs ending in **gir** change **g** into **j** when followed by **o** or **a**, viz., in the present indicative first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber dirigido**, to have guided.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo dirigido**, having guided.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **he dirigido**, etc. I have guided, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **habia dirigido**, etc. I had guided, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **hube dirigido**, etc. (when) I had guided, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habré dirigido**, etc. I shall have guided, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habria dirigido**, etc. I should have guided, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya dirigido**, etc. that I have *or* may have guided, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (1st form)** **hubiera dirigido**, etc. that I should have *or* had guided, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (2d form)** **hubiese dirigido**, etc. that I had *or* should have guided, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere dirigido**, etc. that I have *or* shall have guided, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese dirigido**, etc. that I should have *or* had guided, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**atligir**, to afflict.  
**colegir**, to collect.

**corregir**, to correct.  
**elegir**, to elect.

**erigir**, to erect.  
**exigir**, to exact.

**regir**, to rule.  
**rugir**, to roar.

**surgir**, to surge.  
**urgir**, to urge.



## 107. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB DELINQUIR = TO TRANSGRESS (LAW)

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **delinquir**, to transgress.      PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **delinquiriendo**, transgressing.      PAST PARTICIPLE: **delinquido**, transgressed.  
 INDICATIVE MOOD      SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

<b>delinco</b>	<b>delinca</b>	that I transgress	that I should transgress
<b>delinques</b>	<b>delincas</b>	that thou transgresses	that thou shouldst transgress
<b>delinque</b>	<b>delinca</b>	that he transgresses	that he should transgress
<b>delinquis</b>	<b>delinca</b>	that your honor transgresses	that your honor should transgress
<b>delinquen</b>	<b>delincamos</b>	that we transgress	that we should transgress
	<b>delincáis</b>	that ye transgress	that ye should transgress
	<b>delincan</b>	that they transgress	that they should transgress
	<b>delincan</b>	that your honors transgress	that your honors should transgress
		<i>Present</i>	<i>(First Form)</i>
<b>delinqua</b>	<b>delinquieras</b>	I was transgressing	that I should transgress
<b>delinquias</b>	<b>delinquieras</b>	thou wast transgressing	that thou shouldst transgress
<b>delinqua</b>	<b>delinquieras</b>	he was transgressing	that he should transgress
<b>delinqua</b>	<b>delinquieras</b>	your honor was transgressing	that your honor should transgress
<b>delinquiamos</b>	<b>delinquieramos</b>	we were transgressing	that we should transgress
<b>delinquiais</b>	<b>delinquierais</b>	ye were transgressing	that ye should transgress
<b>delinquant</b>	<b>delinquieran</b>	they were transgressing	that they should transgress
<b>delinquant</b>	<b>delinquieran</b>	your honors were transgressing	that your honors should transgress
		<i>Imperfect</i>	<i>(Second Form)</i>
<b>delinqui</b>	<b>delinquiese</b>	I transgressed	that I transgressed
<b>delinquite</b>	<b>delinquiese</b>	thou didst transgress	that thou transgressed
<b>delinquí</b>	<b>delinquiese</b>	he transgressed	that he transgressed
<b>delinquí</b>	<b>delinquiese</b>	your honor transgressed	that your honor transgressed
<b>delinquimos</b>	<b>delinquiescimos</b>	we transgressed	that we transgressed
<b>delinquisteis</b>	<b>delinquiescis</b>	ye transgressed	that ye transgressed
<b>delinquieron</b>	<b>delinquiesen</b>	they transgressed	that they transgressed
<b>delinquieron</b>	<b>delinquiesen</b>	your honors transgressed	that your honors transgressed
		<i>Past Definite</i>	<i>(Second Form)</i>
<b>delinquiré</b>	<b>delinquiré</b>	I shall transgress	I transgress
<b>delinquirás</b>	<b>delinquiré</b>	thou wilt transgress	thou transgress
<b>delinquirá</b>	<b>delinquiré</b>	he will transgress	he transgress
<b>delinquirá</b>	<b>delinquiré</b>	your honor will transgress	your honor transgress
<b>delinquirémos</b>	<b>delinquirémos</b>	we shall transgress	we transgress
<b>delinquiréis</b>	<b>delinquiréis</b>	ye will transgress	ye transgress
<b>delinquiran</b>	<b>delinquiréis</b>	they will transgress	they transgress
<b>delinquiran</b>	<b>delinquiréis</b>	your honors will transgress	your honors transgress
		<i>Future</i>	<i>(Second Form)</i>

si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

if, when, while, although, etc.

or shall transgress, etc.

or should transgress, etc.

or transgressed.

or may transgress, etc.



Conditional (Consequent)

**delinquiría**  
**delinquirías**  
**delinquiría**  
**delinquiría**  
**delinquiríamos**  
**delinquiríais**  
**delinquirían**  
**V. delinquirían**  
**VV. delinquirían**

I should transgress  
 thou wouldst transgress  
 he would transgress  
 your honor would transgress  
 we should transgress  
 they would transgress  
 your honors would transgress

Conditional (Antecedent)

**delinquiriera**  
**delinquirieras**  
**delinquiriera**  
**delinquiriera**  
**delinquiriéramos**  
**delinquirierais**  
**delinquirieran**  
**V. delinquirieran**  
**VV. delinquirieran**

or  
 or  
 or  
 or  
 or  
 or  
 or  
 or  
 or

**delinquierese**  
**delinquiereses**  
**delinquierese**  
**delinquierese**  
**delinquierésemos**  
**delinquiereséis**  
**delinquieresen**  
**V. delinquieresen**  
**VV. delinquieresen**

if

I should transgress  
 thou shouldst transgress  
 he should transgress  
 your honor should transgress  
 we should transgress  
 they should transgress  
 your honors should transgress

or transgressed.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>delinque</b> <b>delinquad</b>	transgress (thou) transgress (ye)	<b>no delinças</b> <b>no delinçais</b>	transgress (thou) not transgress (ye) not
<b>delinca</b> <b>delinca</b> <b>delinca V.</b> <b>delinçamos</b> <b>delinçan</b> <b>delinçan VV.</b>	let me transgress let him transgress transgress, your honor let us transgress let them transgress transgress, your honors	<b>no delinça</b> <b>no delinça</b> <b>no delinça V.</b> <b>no delinçamos</b> <b>no delinçan</b> <b>no delinçan</b>	let me not transgress let him not transgress transgress not, your honor. let us not transgress let them not transgress transgress not, your honors

NOTE.— This verb ending in **quir** changes **qu** into **c** when followed by **o** or **a**, viz., in the present indicative first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber delinquido**, to have transgressed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **he delinquido**, etc. I have transgressed, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **había delinquido**, etc. I had transgressed, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **hubo delinquido**, etc. (when) I had transgressed, etc.  
**Comp. Fut** **habré delinquido**, etc. I shall have transgressed, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habría delinquido**, etc. I should have transgressed, etc.

COMP. PRES. PARTICIPLE: **habiendo delinquido**, having transgressed.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya delinquido**, etc. that I have or may have transgressed, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiera delinquido**, etc. that I should have or had transgressed, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiese delinquido**, etc. that I had or should have transgressed, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere delinquido**, etc. that I have or shall have transgressed, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese delinquido**, etc. that I should have or had transgressed, etc.

108. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **DISTINGUIR** = TO DISTINGUISH

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **distinguir**, to distinguish. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **distinguiendo**, distinguishings. PAST PARTICIPLE: **distinguido**, distinguished

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

**distingo** I distinguish (do distinguish, am distinguishing)  
**distingues** thou distinguishest  
**distingue** he distinguishes  
**distingamos** your honor distinguishes  
**distinguen** we distinguish  
**distinguan** ye distinguish  
**distinguan** they distinguish  
**distinguan** your honors distinguish

*Imperfect*

**distinguia** I was distinguishing  
**distinguias** thou wast distinguishing  
**distinguia** he was distinguishing  
**distinguia** your honor was distinguishing  
**distinguiamos** we were distinguishing  
**distinguias** ye were distinguishing  
**distinguan** they were distinguishing  
**distinguan** your honors were distinguishing

*Past Definite*

**distingui** I distinguished  
**distingui** thou didst distinguish  
**distinguió** he distinguished  
**distinguió** your honor distinguished  
**distinguiamos** we distinguished  
**distinguiasteis** ye distinguished  
**distinguieron** they distinguished  
**distinguieron** your honors distinguished

*Future*

**distinguiré** I shall distinguish  
**distinguirás** thou wilt distinguish  
**distinguirá** he will distinguish  
**distinguiremos** your honor will distinguish  
**distinguiréis** we shall distinguish  
**distinguirán** ye will distinguish  
**distinguirán** they will distinguish  
**distinguirán** your honors will distinguish

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

**distingas** that I distinguish  
**distingas** that thou distinguish  
**distingas** that he distinguish  
**distingas** that your honor distinguish  
**distingamos** that we distinguish  
**distingáis** that ye distinguish  
**distingan** that they distinguish  
**distingan** that your honors distinguish

*Imperfect (First Form)*

**distingieras** that I should distinguish  
**distingieras** that thou shouldst distinguish  
**distingieras** that he should distinguish  
**distingieras** that your honor should distinguish  
**distingiéramos** that we should distinguish  
**distingierais** that ye should distinguish  
**distingieran** that they should distinguish  
**distingieran** that your honors should distinguish

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

**distinguiere** that I distinguished  
**distinguiere** that thou distinguished  
**distinguiere** that he distinguished  
**distinguiere** that your honor distinguished  
**distinguiésemos** that we distinguished  
**distinguierais** that ye distinguished  
**distinguieran** that they distinguished  
**distinguieran** that your honors distinguished

*Future*

**distinguiere** I distinguish  
**distinguiere** thou distinguish  
**distinguiere** he distinguish  
**distinguiere** your honor distinguish  
**distinguiéremos** we distinguish  
**distinguiereis** ye distinguish  
**distinguiereis** they distinguish  
**distinguiereis** your honors distinguish

*DISTINGUIR*

or may distin-  
gush, etc.

or distinguished.

or should distin-  
gush, etc.

or shall distin-  
gush, etc.

si, cuando, mien-  
tras, aunque, etc.

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**distinguiria** I should distinguish  
**distinguirias** thou wouldst distinguish  
**distinguiria** he would distinguish  
**distinguiria** your honor would distinguish  
**distinguiriamos** we should distinguish  
**distinguiriais** ye would distinguish  
**distinguirian** they would distinguish  
**VV. distinguirian** your honors would distinguish

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**distingulera** or **distinguiere** I should distinguish  
**distingulieras** or **distinguieres** thou shouldst distinguish  
**distingulera** or **distinguiere** he should distinguish  
**V. distingulera** or **distinguiere** your honor should distinguish  
**distinguláramos** or **distinguiésemos** if we should distinguish  
**distingulerais** or **distinguiéseis** ye should distinguish  
**distingulieran** or **distinguiéseren** they should distinguish  
**VV. distingulieran** or **VV. distinguiéseren** your honors should distinguish

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>distingue</b>	distinguish (thou)	<b>no distingas</b>	distinguish (thou) not
<b>distinguid</b>	distinguish (ye)	<b>no distingáis</b>	distinguish (ye) not
<b>distinga</b>	let me distinguish	<b>no distingaz</b>	let me not distinguish
<b>distinga</b>	let him distinguish	<b>no distingaz</b>	let him not distinguish
<b>distinga</b>	distinguish, your honor	<b>no distingaz</b>	distinguish not, your honor
<b>distingamos</b>	let us distinguish	<b>no distingamos</b>	let us not distinguish
<b>distingan</b>	let them distinguish	<b>no distinganz</b>	let them not distinguish
<b>distingan</b>	distinguish, your honors	<b>no distinganz</b>	distinguish not, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in **guir** drop **u** when followed by **o** or **a**, viz., in the present indicative first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. Where these changes occur the syllable is printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber distinguido**, to have distinguished. COMPOUND PRES. PARTICIPLE: **habiendo distinguido**, having distinguished.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	<b>he distinguido</b> , etc.	I have distinguished, etc.	Comp. Pres.	<b>haya distinguido</b> , etc.	that I have <i>or</i> may have distinguished, etc.
Comp. Imp.	<b>haya distinguido</b> , etc.	I had distinguished, etc.	Comp. Imp.	<b>hubiera distinguido</b> , etc.	that I should have <i>or</i> had distinguished, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	<b>hubiera distinguido</b> , etc.	(when) I had distinguished, etc.	Comp. Imp.	<b>hubiese distinguido</b> , etc.	that I had <i>or</i> should have distinguished, etc.
Comp. Fut.	<b>habré distinguido</b> , etc.	I shall have distinguished, etc.	Comp. Imp.	<b>hubiere distinguido</b> , etc.	that I have <i>or</i> shall have distinguished, etc.
Comp. Cond.	<b>habría distinguido</b> , etc.	I should have distinguished, etc.	Comp. Fut.	<b>hubiera or hubiese distinguido</b> , etc.	that I should have <i>or</i> had distinguished, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**condistinguir**, to make a distinction. \* **perseguir**, to follow.  
**extinguir**, to extinguish. \* **proseguir**, to prosecute. \* **subdistinguir**, to distinguish again (what has already been distinguished).  
**yoguir**, to make a stay.

\* **seguir** and its compounds also belong to the third class of irregular verbs (see § 158).

## 109. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB MULLIR = TO BEAT UP

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **mullir**, to beat up.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **mullendo**, beating up.PAST PARTICIPLE: **mullido**, beaten up.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

**mullo** I beat (do beat, am beating) up  
**mullites** thou beatest up  
**mulle** he beats up  
**mulle** your honor beats up  
**mullimos** we beat up  
**mullis** ye beat up  
**mullen** they beat up  
**mullian** your honors beat up

*Present*

**mulla** that I beat up  
**mullias** that thou beat up  
**mulla** that he beat up  
**mulla** that your honor beat up  
**mullamos** that we beat up  
**mullais** that ye beat up  
**mullian** that they beat up  
**mullian** that your honors beat up

*Imperfect*

**mullia** I was beating up  
**mullias** thou wast beating up  
**mullia** he was beating up  
**mullia** your honor was beating up  
**mullamos** we were beating up  
**mullais** ye were beating up  
**mullian** they were beating up  
**mullian** your honors were beating up

*Imperfect (First Form)*

**mullera** that I should beat up  
**mulleras** that thou shouldst beat up  
**mullera** that he should beat up  
**mullera** that your honor should beat up  
**mulleramos** that we should beat up  
**mullerais** that ye should beat up  
**mulleran** that they should beat up  
**mulleran** that your honors should beat up

*Past Definite*

**mulli** I beat up  
**mulliste** thou didst beat up  
**mullis** he beat up  
**mullis** your honor beat up  
**mullimos** we beat up  
**mullisteis** ye beat up  
**mullieron** they beat up  
**mullieron** your honors beat up

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

**mullise** that I beat up  
**mullises** that thou beat up  
**mullise** that he beat up  
**mullise** that your honor beat up  
**mullisemos** that we beat up  
**mulliseis** that ye beat up  
**mullisen** that they beat up  
**mullisen** that your honors beat up

*Future*

**mulliré** I shall beat up  
**mullirás** thou wilt beat up  
**mullirá** he will beat up  
**mullirá** your honor will beat up  
**mulliremos** we shall beat up  
**mulliréis** ye will beat up  
**mullirán** they will beat up  
**mullirán** your honors will beat up.

*Future*

**mullere** I beat up  
**mulleres** thou beat up  
**mullere** he beat up  
**mullere** your honor beat up  
**mulleremos** we beat up  
**mullereis** ye beat up  
**mulleren** they beat up  
**mulleren** your honors beat up

si, cuando, mien-  
tras, aunque, etc.

if, when, while,  
although, etc.

or shall beat up,  
etc.



*Conditional (Consequent)*

**mulliría** I should beat up  
**mullirías** thou wouldst beat up  
**mulliría** he would beat up  
**mulliría** your honor would beat up  
**mulliriamos** we should beat up  
**mulliriamos** they would beat up  
**mullirian** your honors would beat up  
**VV. mullirian**

**mullira** or **mullirse** I should beat up  
**mulliras** or **mullirse** thou shouldst beat up  
**mullira** or **mullirse** he should beat up  
**mullira** or **mullirse** your honor should beat up  
**mulliramós** or **mullirsemos** if we should beat up  
**mulliramós** or **mullirsemos** they should beat up  
**mullirais** or **mulliriesen** they would beat up  
**mullirais** or **mulliriesen** your honors should beat up  
**VV. mulliraran** or **VV. mulliriesen**

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**mulle** beat (thou) up  
**mullid** beat (ye) up  
**mulla** let me beat up  
**mulla** let him beat up  
**mulla V.** beat up, your honor  
**mulliamos** let us beat up  
**mullian** let them beat up  
**mullian VV.** beat up, your honors

**no mullás** beat (thou) not up  
**no mulláis** beat (ye) not up  
**no mulla** let me not beat up  
**no mulla** let him not beat up  
**no mulla V.** beat not up, your honor  
**no mulliamos** let us not beat up  
**no mullian** let them not beat up  
**no mullian VV.** beat not up, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in **llir** drop **l** of the termination when followed by **ó** or **e**, viz., in the present participle, in the past definite third person singular and plural, and in the subjunctive tenses derived from the third person plural of the past definite. Where these changes occur the syllable is printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haber mullido**, to have beaten up.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo mullido**, having beaten up.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**he mullido**, etc. I have beaten up, etc.  
**habia mullido**, etc. I had beaten up, etc.  
**hube mullido**, etc. (when) I had beaten up, etc.  
**habré mullido**, etc. I shall have beaten up, etc.  
**habria mullido**, etc. I should have beaten up, etc.

**haya mullido**, etc. that I have or may have beaten up, etc.  
**hubiera mullido**, etc. that I should have or had beaten up, etc.  
**hubiese mullido**, etc. that I had or should have beaten up, etc.  
**hubiere mullido**, etc. that I have or shall have beaten up, etc.  
**hubiera or hubiese mullido**, etc. that I should have or had beaten up, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**bullir**, to boil.  
**desmullir**, to discompose anything soft.

**engullir**, to gorge.  
**remullir**, to beat up again.

**sarpullir**, to break out in pimples.  
**sarpullir**, to be flea-bitten.

**tullir**, to emit dung (birds).  
**zabullir**, to immerge.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

# 110. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB BRUÑIR = TO BURNISH

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **bruñir**, to burnish.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **bruñendo**, burnishing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **bruñido**, burnished.

INDICATIVE MOOD

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

**bruño** I burnish (to burnish, am burnishing)  
**bruñes** thou burnishest  
**brune** he burnishes  
**bruñimos** your honor burnishes  
**bruñis** ye burnish  
**bruñen** they burnish  
**bruñan** your honors burnish

*Imperfect*

**bruñía** I was burnishing  
**bruñías** thou wast burnishing  
**bruñía** he was burnishing  
**bruñíamos** your honor was burnishing  
**bruñiais** ye were burnishing  
**bruñían** they were burnishing  
**bruñían** your honors were burnishing

*Past Definite*

**bruñí** I burnished  
**bruñiste** thou didst burnish  
**bruñó** he burnished  
**bruñimos** your honor burnished  
**bruñisteis** ye burnished  
**bruñeron** they burnished  
**bruñeron** your honors burnished

*Future*

**bruñiré** I shall burnish  
**bruñirás** thou wilt burnish  
**bruñirá** he will burnish  
**bruñiremos** your honor will burnish  
**bruñireis** ye will burnish  
**bruñirán** they will burnish  
**bruñirán** your honors will burnish

**bruña** that I burnish  
**bruñas** that thou burnish  
**bruña** that he burnish  
**bruñamos** that your honor burnish  
**bruñáis** that ye burnish  
**bruñan** that they burnish  
**bruñan** that your honors burnish

*Imperfect (First Form)*

**bruñiera** that I should burnish  
**bruñieras** that thou shouldst burnish  
**bruñiera** that he should burnish  
**bruñiéramos** that your honor should burnish  
**bruñierais** that ye should burnish  
**bruñieran** that they should burnish  
**bruñieran** that your honors should burnish

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

**bruñese** that I burnished  
**bruñeses** that thou burnished  
**bruñese** that he burnished  
**bruñesemos** that your honor burnished  
**bruñeseis** that ye burnished  
**bruñesen** that they burnished  
**bruñesen** that your honors burnished

*Future*

**bruñere** I shall burnish  
**bruñeres** thou burnish  
**bruñere** he burnish  
**bruñeremos** your honor burnish  
**bruñereis** ye burnish  
**bruñerán** they burnish  
**bruñerán** your honors burnish

or used to burnish.

or may burnish, etc.

or burnished.

or should burnish, etc.

or shall burnish, etc.

si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

if, when, while, although, etc.

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**bruñiría** I should burnish  
**bruñirías** thou wouldst burnish  
**bruñiría** he would burnish  
**bruñirías** your honor would burnish  
**bruñiríamos** we should burnish  
**bruñiríais** they would burnish  
**bruñirían** your honors would burnish  
**VV. bruñirían**

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**bruñiera** or **bruñiese** I should burnish  
**bruñieras** or **bruñieses** thou shouldst burnish  
**bruñiera** or **bruñiese** he should burnish  
**bruñieras** or **bruñiese** your honor should burnish  
**bruñiríamos** if **bruñiésemos** we should burnish  
**bruñiríamos** or **bruñiésets** they should burnish  
**bruñirían** or **bruñiesen** your honors should burnish  
**VV. bruñirían** or **VV. bruñiesen**

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**bruñe** burnish (thou)  
**bruñid** burnish (ye)

---

**bruña** let me burnish  
**bruña** let him burnish  
**bruña V.** burnish, your honor  
**bruñamos** let us burnish  
**bruñan** let them burnish  
**bruñan VV.** burnish, your honors

**no bruñas** burnish (thou) not  
**no bruñáis** burnish (ye) not

---

**no bruña** let me not burnish  
**no bruña** let him not burnish  
**no bruña V.** burnish not, your honor  
**no bruñamos** let us not burnish  
**no bruñan** let them not burnish  
**no bruñan VV.** burnish not, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in **ñir** drop **i** of the termination when followed by **ó** or **e**, viz., in the present participle, in the past definite third person singular and plural, and in the subjunctive tenses derived from the third person plural of the past definite. Where these changes occur the syllable is printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber bruñido**, to have burnished.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo bruñido**, having burnished.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **he bruñido**, etc. I have burnished, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **había bruñido**, etc. I had burnished, etc.  
**Comp. Past. Def.** **habe bruñido**, etc. (when) I had burnished, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habré bruñido**, etc. I shall have burnished, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habría bruñido**, etc. I should have burnished, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya bruñido**, etc. that I have or may have burnished, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiera bruñido**, etc. that I should have or had burnished, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (1st form)** **hubiese bruñido**, etc. that I had or should have burnished, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere bruñido**, etc. that I have or shall have burnished, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese bruñido**, etc. that I should have or had burnished, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner :*

**gañir**, to yelp.  
**gruñir**, to grunt (hogs).

**plañir**, to lament.  
**regañir**, to yelp repeatedly.

**retñir**, to tingle, to click.  
**restrñir**, to restrain.

III. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB TAÑER = TO PLAY (A STRINGED INSTRUMENT)

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: tañer, to play.  
INDICATIVE MOOD

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: tañendo, playing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: tañido, played.

Present

I play (do play, am playing)  
thou playest  
he plays  
your honor plays  
we play  
ye play  
they play  
your honors play

taño  
tañes  
tañe  
tañe  
tañemos  
tañéis  
tañen  
tañen

Present

that I play  
that thou play  
that he play  
that your honor play  
that we play  
that ye play  
that they play  
that your honors play

taña  
tañas  
taña  
V. taña  
tañamos  
tañáis  
tañan  
VV. tañan

Imperfect

I was playing  
thou wast playing  
he was playing  
your honor was playing  
we were playing  
ye were playing  
they were playing  
your honors were playing

tañía  
tañías  
tañía  
tañía  
V. tañía  
tañíamos  
tañíais  
tañían  
VV. tañían

Imperfect (First Form)

that I should play  
that thou shouldst play  
that he should play  
that your honor should play  
that we should play  
that ye should play  
that they should play  
that your honors should play

tañiera  
tañieras  
tañiera  
V. tañiera  
tañiéramos  
tañierais  
tañieran  
VV. tañieran

Past Definite

I played  
thou didst play  
he played  
your honor played  
we played  
ye played  
they played  
your honors played

tañí  
tañíste  
tañíste  
tañíste  
V. tañíste  
tañímos  
tañísteis  
tañieron  
VV. tañieron

Imperfect (Second Form)

that I played  
that thou played  
that he played  
that your honor played  
that we played  
that ye played  
that they played  
that your honors played

tañiese  
tañieses  
tañiese  
V. tañiese  
tañiésemos  
tañieseis  
tañiesen  
VV. tañiesen

Future

I shall play  
thou wilt play  
he will play  
your honor will play  
we shall play  
ye will play  
they will play  
your honors will play

tañeré  
tañerás  
tañerá  
V. tañerá  
tañeremos  
tañeréis  
tañerán  
VV. tañerán

Future

I play  
thou play  
he play  
your honor play  
we play  
ye play  
they play  
your honors play

tañere  
tañeres  
tañere  
V. tañere  
tañéremos  
tañereis  
tañeren  
VV. tañeren

TAÑER

or may play, etc.

or played, etc.

or should play, etc.

or shall play, etc.

it, when, while, although, etc.

si, cuando, mien- tras, aunque, etc.

or used to play



*Conditional (Consequent)*

tañeria  
tañerías  
tañería  
tañería  
tañería  
tañeríamos  
tañeríamos  
tañerían  
tañerían  
VV. tañerían

I should play  
thou wouldst play  
he would play  
your honor would play  
we should play  
ye would play  
they would play  
your honors would play

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

si

tañera  
tañeras  
tañera  
tañera  
tañeramos  
tañeráis  
tañeran  
VV. tañeran

or tañese  
or tañeses  
or tañese  
or V. tañese  
or tañeramos  
or tañeráis  
or VV. tañesen

I should play  
thou shouldst play  
he should play  
your honor should play  
we should play  
ye should play  
they should play  
your honors should play

if

or playe

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

tañe  
tañed

play (thou)  
play (ye)

taña  
taña  
taña V.  
tañamos  
tañan  
tañan VV.

let me play  
let him play  
play, your honor  
let us play  
let them play  
play, your honors

no tañas  
no tañáis

play (thou) not  
play (ye) not

no taña  
no taña  
no taña V.  
no tañamos  
no tañan  
no tañan VV.

let me not play  
let him not play  
play not, your honor  
let us not play  
let them not play  
play not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haber tañido**, to have played.

COMP. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo tañido**, having played.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he tañido**, etc. I have played, etc.  
Comp. Imp. **había tañido**, etc. I had played, etc.  
Comp. Past Def. **hubo tañido**, etc. (when) I had played, etc.  
Comp. Fut. **habré tañido**, etc. I shall have played, etc.  
Comp. Cond. **habría tañido** etc. I should have played, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya tañido**, etc. that I have or may have played, etc.  
Comp. Imp. **hubiera tañido**, etc. that I should have or had played, etc.  
Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiese tañido**, etc. that I had or should have played, etc.  
Comp. Fut. **hubiere tañido**, etc. that I have or shall have played, etc.  
Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese tañido**, etc. that I should have or had played, etc.

NOTE. — **Tañer** has the same changes as verbs ending in **ñir**.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**atañer**, to appertain.

REMARK. — The verbs **hcnchir** and **reenchir** do not uniformly drop the i of the termination when followed by ó or e.

112. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB CREER = TO BELIEVE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **creer**, to believe. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **creyendo**, believing. PAST PARTICIPLE: **creído**, believed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

**creo** I believe (do believe, am believing)  
**crees** thou believest  
**cree** he believes  
**V. cree** your honor believes  
**creemos** we believe  
**creéis** ye believe  
**creen** they believe  
**VV. creen** your honors believe

*Imperfect*

**creía** I was believing  
**creías** thou wast believing  
**creía** he was believing  
**V. creía** your honor was believing  
**creíamos** we were believing  
**creíais** ye were believing  
**creían** they were believing  
**VV. creían** your honors were believing

*Past Definite*

**creí** I believed  
**creíste** thou didst believe  
**creyó** he believed  
**V. creyó** your honor believed  
**creímos** we believed  
**creísteis** ye believed  
**creyeron** they believed  
**VV. creyeron** your honors believed.

*Future*

**creeré** I shall believe  
**creerás** thou wilt believe  
**creerá** he will believe  
**V. creerá** your honor will believe  
**creeremos** we shall believe  
**creeréis** ye will believe  
**creerán** they will believe  
**VV. creerán** your honors will believe

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

**crea** that I believe  
**creas** that thou believe  
**crea** that he believe  
**V. crea** that your honor believe  
**creamos** that we believe  
**creáis** that ye believe  
**crean** that they believe  
**VV. crean** that your honors believe

*Imperfect (First Form)*

**creyera** that I should believe  
**creyeras** that thou shouldst believe  
**creyera** that he should believe  
**V. creyera** that your honor should believe  
**creyéramos** that we should believe  
**creyérais** that ye should believe  
**creyeran** that they should believe  
**VV. creyeran** that your honors should believe

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

**creyese** that I believed  
**creyeses** that thou believed  
**creyese** that he believed  
**V. creyese** that your honor believed  
**creyésemos** that we believed  
**creyéscis** that ye believed  
**VV. creyesen** that they believed  
 that your honors believed

*Future*

**creyere** I believe  
**creyeres** thou believe  
**creyere** he believe  
**V. creyere** your honor believe  
**creyéremos** we believe  
**creyéreis** ye believe  
**creyeren** they believe  
**VV. creyeren** your honors believe

*or used to be*

*or believed.*

*or should be*  
*lieve, etc.*

*or shall believe,*  
*etc.*

*si, cuando, mien-*  
*tras, aunque, etc.*

*if, when, while,*  
*although, etc.*

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**creeria** I should believe  
**creerías** thou wouldst believe  
**creería** he would believe  
**creerías** your honor would believe  
**creeríamos** we should believe  
**creeríais** they would believe  
**creerían** your honors would believe  
**V. creerían**

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**creyera** or **creyese** I should believe  
**creyerás** or **creyeres** thou shouldst believe  
**creyera** or **creyese** he should believe  
**V. creyerás** or **V. creyeres** your honor should believe  
**creyéramos** or **creyésemos** we should believe  
**creyérais** or **creyéreis** they should believe  
**creyerán** or **creyeresen** your honors should believe  
**VV. creyerán**

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**cree** believe (thou)  
**creed** believe (ye)

---

**crea** let me believe  
**crea** let him believe  
**crea V.** believe, your honor  
**creamos** let us believe  
**crean** let them believe  
**crean VV.** believe, your honors

**no creas** believe (thou) not  
**no creáis** believe (ye) not

---

**no crea** let me not believe  
**no crea V.** let him not believe  
**no creamos** believe not, your honor  
**no crean** let us not believe  
**no crean VV.** let them not believe  
 believe not, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in **eer** or **uir** (not **quir**, **guir**) change the **i** of the diphthongal endings **ie**, **ió** to **y**, since Spanish orthography does not permit unaccented **i** to stand between two vowels, viz. in present participle, past definite third person singular and plural, and in the subjunctive tenses derived from third person plural past definite. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber creído**, to have believed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**he creído**, etc. I have believed, etc.  
**había creído**, etc. I had believed, etc.  
**hube creído**, etc. (when) I had believed, etc.  
**habré creído**, etc. I shall have believed, etc.  
**habría creído**, etc. I should have believed, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo creído**, having believed.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya creído**, etc. that I have or may have believed, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiera creído**, etc. that I should have or had believed, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** (1st form) **hubiese creído**, etc. that I had or should have believed, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere creído**, etc. that I have or shall have believed, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese creído**, etc. that I should have or had believed, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**poseer**, to possess. **proveer**, to provide.

**leer**, to read. **poseer**, to possess.  
 For verbs in **uir**, see **atribuir** and **arguir**, fifth class of irregular verbs.

**desproveer**, to deprive of provisions.

113. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB CONTINUAR = TO CONTINUE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **continuar**, to continue. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **continuando**, continuing. PAST PARTICIPLE: **continuado**, continued.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*  
 I continue (do continue, am continuing)  
 thou continúest  
 he continues  
 your honor continues  
 we continue  
 ye continue  
 they continue  
 your honors continue

*Imperfect*  
 I was continuing  
 thou wast continuing  
 he was continuing  
 your honor was continuing  
 we were continuing  
 ye were continuing  
 they were continuing  
 your honors were continuing

*Past Definite*  
 I continued  
 thou didst continue  
 he continued  
 your honor continued  
 we continued  
 ye continued  
 they continued  
 your honors continued

*Future*  
 I shall continue  
 thou wilt continue  
 he will continue  
 your honor will continue  
 we shall continue  
 ye will continue  
 they will continue  
 your honors will continue

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*  
 that I continue  
 that thou continue  
 that he continue  
 that your honor continue  
 that we continue  
 that ye continue  
 that they continue  
 that your honors continue

*Imperfect (First Form)*  
 that I should continue  
 that thou shouldst continue  
 that he should continue  
 that your honor should continue  
 that we should continue  
 that ye should continue  
 that they should continue  
 that your honors should continue

*Imperfect (Second Form)*  
 that I continued  
 that thou continued  
 that he continued  
 that your honor continued  
 that we continued  
 that ye continued  
 that they continued  
 that your honors continued

*Future*  
 I continue  
 thou continue  
 he continue  
 your honor continue  
 we continue  
 ye continue  
 they continue  
 your honors continue

or may con-  
tinue, etc.

or continued.

or should con-  
tinue, etc.

or shall con-  
tinue, etc.

si, cuando, men-  
tras, aunque, etc.

*Future*

I continue  
 thou continue  
 he continue  
 your honor continue  
 we continue  
 ye continue  
 they continue  
 your honors continue

if, when, al-  
though, while,  
 etc.

si, cuando, men-  
tras, aunque, etc.



*Conditional (Consequent)*

continuaria I should continue  
 continuarias thou wouldst continue  
 continuaria he would continue  
 V. continuaria your honor would continue  
 continuariamos we should continue  
 continuarias they would continue  
 continuarian your honors would continue  
 VV. continuarian

contin<sup>ia</sup>a  
 continuad continue (thou)  
 continuad continue (ye)  
 contin<sup>ie</sup>e let me continue  
 contin<sup>ie</sup>e let him continue  
 contin<sup>ie</sup>e V. continue, your honor  
 continuemos let us continue  
 contin<sup>ien</sup>en let them continue  
 contin<sup>ien</sup>en VV. continue, your honors

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

no contin<sup>ies</sup>es continue (thou) not  
 no contin<sup>ies</sup>es continue (ye) not  
 no contin<sup>ie</sup>e let me not continue  
 no contin<sup>ie</sup>e let him not continue  
 no contin<sup>ie</sup>e V. continue not, your honor  
 no continuemos let us not continue  
 no contin<sup>ien</sup>en let them not continue  
 no contin<sup>ien</sup>en VV. continue not, your honors

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

continuara or continuase I should continue  
 continuaras thou shouldst continue  
 continuara he should continue  
 V. continuara your honor should continue  
 continuariamos we should continue  
 continuarias they should continue  
 continuarian your honors should continue  
 VV. continuarian

or continued.

COMP. INFINITIVE: haber continuado, to have continued.  
 COMP. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: habiendo continuado, having continued.

*Indicative Mood*

Comp. Pres. he continuado, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. habia continuado, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. habre continuado, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. habria continuado, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. habria continuado, etc.

Comp. Pres. haya continuado, etc. that I have or may have continued, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) hubiera continuado, etc. that I should have or had continued, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) hubiese continuado, etc. that I had or should have continued, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. hubiere continuado, etc. that I have or shall have continued, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. hubiera or hubiese continuado, etc. that I should have or had continued, etc.

*Subjunctive Mood*

Conjugate in the same manner:  
 exceptuar, to except, exempt.  
 explicar, to expiate.

ganzuar, to pick a lock.  
 guiar, to guide.  
 vaciar, to empty.  
 variar, to vary.

NOTE.—Verbs ending in *iar*, *uar* require a *written* accent over the weak vowel (i, u) whenever it receives the tonic accent, viz., in first, second and third persons singular, and the third person plural, of the present indicative and the present subjunctive, and the corresponding forms of the imperative. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

NOTE.—In verbs like *estudiar*, *remediar*, *limpiar*, *combar*, etc., the weak vowel does not receive the graphic accent, because the Spaniards pronounce the word with the tonic accent on the real stem of the verb, which precedes the weak vowel, e.g., *estudio*, etc., *limpio*, etc., *cambio*, etc.

## 114. CONJUGATION OF THE AUXILIARY VERB ESTAR = TO BE

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **estar**, to be.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **estando**, being.PAST PARTICIPLE: **estado**, been.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

<b>estoy</b>	I am
<b>estás</b>	thou art
<b>está</b>	he is
<b>V. está</b>	your honor is
<b>estamos</b>	we are
<b>estáis</b>	ye are
<b>están</b>	they are
<b>VV. están</b>	your honors are

*Imperfect*

<b>estaba</b>	I was
<b>estabas</b>	thou wast
<b>estaba</b>	he was
<b>V. estaba</b>	your honor was
<b>estábamos</b>	we were
<b>estabais</b>	ye were
<b>estaban</b>	they were
<b>VV. estaban</b>	your honors were

*Past Definite (when)*

<b>estuve</b>	I was
<b>estuviste</b>	thou wast
<b>estuvo</b>	he was
<b>V. estuvo</b>	your honor was
<b>estuvimos</b>	we were
<b>estuvisteis</b>	ye were
<b>estuvieron</b>	they were
<b>VV. estuvieron</b>	your honors were

*Future*

<b>estaré</b>	I shall be
<b>estarás</b>	thou wilt be
<b>estará</b>	he will be
<b>V. estará</b>	your honor will be
<b>estaremos</b>	we shall be
<b>estaréis</b>	ye will be
<b>estarán</b>	they will be
<b>VV. estarán</b>	your honors will be

<b>esté</b>	that I be
<b>estés</b>	that thou be
<b>esté</b>	that he be
<b>V. esté</b>	that your honor be
<b>estemos</b>	that we be
<b>estéis</b>	that ye be
<b>estén</b>	that they be
<b>VV. estén</b>	that your honors be

*Imperfect (First Form)*

<b>estuviera</b>	that I should be
<b>estuvieras</b>	that thou shouldst be
<b>estuviera</b>	that he should be
<b>V. estuviera</b>	that your honor should be
<b>estuviéramos</b>	that we should be
<b>estuvierais</b>	that ye should be
<b>estuvieran</b>	that they should be
<b>VV. estuvieran</b>	that your honors should be

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

<b>estuviese</b>	that I were
<b>estuvieras</b>	that thou were
<b>estuviese</b>	that he were
<b>V. estuviese</b>	that your honor were
<b>estuviésemos</b>	that we were
<b>estuvierais</b>	that ye were
<b>estuviesen</b>	that they were
<b>VV. estuviesen</b>	that your honors were

*Present*

<b>estuviere</b>	I be
<b>estuvieras</b>	thou be
<b>estuviere</b>	he be
<b>V. estuviere</b>	your honor be
<b>estuviéremos</b>	we be
<b>estuvierais</b>	ye be
<b>estuvieren</b>	they be
<b>VV. estuvieren</b>	your honors be

or may be, etc.

or were.

or should be, etc.

or shall be, etc.

si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

or used to be.

if, when, while, although, etc.

Conditional (Consequent)

**estaría** I should be  
**estarías** thou wouldst be  
**estaría** he would be  
**estaría** your honor would be  
**estaríamos** we should be  
**estaríamos** ye would be  
**estarían** they would be  
**VV. estarían** your honors would be

Conditional (Antecedent)

if **estuviera** or **estuviese** I should be  
**estuvieras** or **estuvieses** thou shouldst be  
**estuviera** or **estuviese** he should be  
**estuviera** or **estuviese** your honor should be  
**estuviéramos** or **estuviésemos** if we should be  
**estuviéramos** or **estuviésemos** ye should be  
**estuvieran** or **estuviesen** they should be  
**VV. estuvieran** or **VV. estuviesen** your honors should be

or were.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>está</b>	be (thou)	<b>no esté</b>	be (thou) not
<b>estad</b>	be (ye)	<b>no estéis</b>	be (ye) not
<b>esté</b>	let me be	<b>no esté</b>	let me not be
<b>esté</b>	let him be	<b>no esté</b>	let him not be
<b>esté V.</b>	be, your honor	<b>no esté V.</b>	be not, your honor
<b>estemos</b>	let us be	<b>no estemos</b>	let us not be
<b>estén</b>	let them be	<b>no estén</b>	let them not be
<b>estén VV.</b>	be, your honors	<b>no estén VV.</b>	be not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber estado**, to have been.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo estado**, having been.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **he estado**, etc. I have been, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **había estado**, etc. I had been, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **hubo estado**, etc. (when) I had been, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habré estado**, etc. I shall have been, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habría estado**, etc. I should have been, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya estado**, etc. that I have or may have been, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiera estado**, etc. that I should have or had been, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (2d form)** **hubiese estado**, etc. that I had or should have been, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere estado**, etc. that I have or shall have been, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese estado**, etc. that I should have or had been, etc.

NOTE. — **Estar** is an irregular verb of the sixth class, see § 161.

There are two verbs meaning 'to be': **ser** and **estar**. **Estar** is used:

1. When the attribute expressed by the predicate *adjective* is accidental or temporary.
2. To indicate location of persons and things, even though permanent.
3. With the present participle to form the progressive conjugation of the verb.

Its use may perhaps be more easily understood by remembering that it is derived from the Latin, *stare*, to stand.

115. CONJUGATION OF THE PROGRESSIVE VERB ESTAR COMIENDO = TO BE EATING

SIMPLE TENSES

INFIN.: **estar comiendo**, to be eating. PRESENT PART.: **estando comiendo** being eating. PAST PART.: **estado comiendo**, been eating.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

**estoy comiendo** I am eating  
**estás comiendo** thou art eating  
**está comiendo** he is eating  
**V. está comiendo** your honor is eating  
**estamos comiendo** we are eating  
**estáis comiendo** ye are eating  
**están comiendo** they are eating  
**VV. están comiendo** your honors are eating

*Imperfect*

**estabas comiendo** I was eating  
**estabas comiendo** thou wast eating  
**V. estaba comiendo** he was eating  
**estabais comiendo** we were eating  
**estaban comiendo** they were eating  
**VV. estaban comiendo** your honors were eating

*Past Definite (when)*

**estuve comiendo** I was eating  
**estuviste comiendo** thou wast eating  
**V. estuvo comiendo** he was eating  
**estuvimos comiendo** we were eating  
**estuvisteis comiendo** ye were eating  
**VV. estuvieron comiendo** your honors were eating

*Future*

**estaré comiendo** I shall be eating  
**estarás comiendo** thou wilt be eating  
**V. estará comiendo** he will be eating  
**estaremos comiendo** we shall be eating  
**estaréis comiendo** ye will be eating  
**VV. estarán comiendo** your honors will be eating

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

**esté comiendo** that I be eating  
**estés comiendo** that thou be eating  
**V. esté comiendo** that he be eating  
**estemos comiendo** that your honor be eating  
**estéis comiendo** that ye be eating  
**VV. estén comiendo** that your honors be eating

*Imperfect (First Form)*

**estuviera comiendo** that I should be eating  
**estuvieras comiendo** that thou shouldst be eating  
**V. estuviera comiendo** that he should be eating  
**estuviéramos comiendo** that your honor should be eating  
**estuvieran comiendo** that ye should be eating  
**VV. estuvieran comiendo** that your honors should be eating

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

**estuvieses comiendo** that I were eating  
**estuvieses comiendo** that thou wert eating  
**V. estuvieses comiendo** that he were eating  
**estuviésemos comiendo** that your honor were eating  
**estuviesen comiendo** that ye were eating  
**VV. estuviesen comiendo** that your honors were eating

*Future*

**estuviere comiendo** that I be eating  
**estuvieres comiendo** that thou be eating  
**V. estuviere comiendo** that he be eating  
**estuviéremos comiendo** that your honor be eating  
**estuvieren comiendo** that ye be eating  
**VV. estuvieren comiendo** that your honors be eating



Conditional (Consequent)

**estaría comiendo** I should be eating  
 thou wouldst be eating  
**estaría comiendo** he would be eating  
 your honor would be eating  
**estaría comiendo** we should be eating  
 ye would be eating  
**estaría comiendo** they would be eating  
 your honors would be eating

si  
 V  
 or  
 estuviera  
 estuviera  
 estuviera  
 estuviera  
 estuviera  
 estuviera  
 estuvieran  
 estuvieran  
 VV. estuvieran

or  
 estuviese  
 estuviese  
 estuviese  
 estuviese  
 estuviese  
 estuviesen  
 estuviesen

if  
 Comiendo  
 I should be eating  
 thou shouldst be eating  
 your honor should be eating  
 we should be eating  
 ye should be eating  
 they should be eating  
 your honors should be eating

or were eating

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**esté comiendo** be (thou) eating  
**estad comiendo** be (ye) eating  
**esté comiendo** let me be eating  
**esté comiendo** let him be eating  
**esté comiendo V.** be eating, your honor  
**estemos comiendo** let us be eating  
**estén comiendo** let them be eating  
**estén comiendo VV.** be eating, your honors

no **estés comiendo** be (thou) not eating  
 no **estéis comiendo** be (ye) not eating  
 no **esté comiendo** let me not be eating  
 no **esté comiendo** let him not be eating  
 no **esté comiendo V.** be not eating, your honor  
 no **estemos comiendo** let us not be eating  
 no **estén comiendo** let them not be eating  
 no **estén comiendo VV.** be not eating, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFIN.: **haber estado comiendo**, to have been eating.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he estado comiendo**, etc. I have been eating, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **había estado comiendo**, etc. I had been eating, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. **hube estado comiendo**, etc. (when) I had been eating, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **habré estado comiendo**, etc. I shall have been eating, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **habría estado comiendo**, etc. I should have been eating, etc.

COMP. PRESENT PARTIC.: **habiendo estado comiendo**, having been eating.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya estado comiendo**, etc. that I have or may have been eating, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiera estado comiendo**, etc. that I should have or had been eating, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiese estado comiendo**, etc. that I had or should have been eating, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **hubiere estado comiendo**, etc. that I have or shall have been eating, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **hubiera o hubiese estado comiendo**, etc. that I should have or had been eating, etc.

NOTE. — The present participle of a verb used with *estar*, to be, corresponds to and is an exact literal translation of the progressive form in English, and expresses the action of the verb as continuing and unfinished.  
 To express continuance, *estar* is not used, however, with the present participle of the verbs *ser*, to be; *ir*, to go; *venir*, to come; or *estar*, to be. We should say *él viene*, not *él está viniendo*, etc. When used to express temporary or transitory state or condition and when used to form the progressive conjugation, *estar* has quite a number of substitutes or equivalents whose meaning sufficiently explains their use, e.g., *ir*, *andar*, to go; *andar muy distraído*, he is very absent-minded; *seguir*, to go on; he went on talking; *siguió hablando*; *hallarse* or *encontrarse*, to find one's self; *me hallé hablando*, I found myself (I was) talking; *quedar, verse; se vio muriendo*, he saw himself (he was) dying; *se halla malo*, he is sick; *se queda callado*, he is silent.

## PRONOMINAL VERBS

**116.** Pronominal verbs are those which have an objective pronoun that represents the same person or thing as the subject of the verb; this objective pronoun may be direct object (accusative) or indirect object (dative).

Pronominal verbs are subdivided into two classes: reflexive verbs and reciprocal verbs.

**117.** Reflexive verbs are those in which the action takes place upon the subject, either as direct or as indirect object; hence any transitive verb may assume the reflexive form. If the person is naturally the direct object, the object pronoun is in the accusative case; if the person is naturally the indirect object, the object pronoun is in the dative case. But both these reflexive object pronoun forms are identical in the dative and the accusative, as will be seen from the following:

Nominative	Accusative and Dative	
<i>yo</i>	<i>me</i>	I myself ( <i>or</i> to myself)
<i>tú</i>	<i>te</i>	Thou thyself ( <i>or</i> to thyself).
<i>él, ella, V.</i>	<i>se</i>	He, her, your honor himself <i>or</i> herself ( <i>or</i> to himself <i>or</i> herself).
<i>nosotros -as</i>	<i>nos</i>	We ourselves ( <i>or</i> to ourselves).
<i>vosotros -as</i>	<i>os</i>	Ye yourselves ( <i>or</i> to yourselves).
<i>ellos, ellas, VV.</i>	<i>se</i>	They, your honors themselves ( <i>or</i> to themselves).

**118.** Reciprocal verbs are those in which the action takes place between two or among a number of persons; hence the verb is always in the plural, and the object pronouns (identical in form with the plural reflexive objective pronouns, *nos*, *os*, *se*) are to be translated *each other* if the action be of one person on another, and *one another* if more than two are concerned.

*Position of the Object Pronouns*

**119.** The position of the object pronouns is the same as that of ordinary object pronouns.

120. In the infinitive, present participle, and imperative affirmative, the object pronouns stand after the verb, and are joined to it so as to form one word, the graphic accent being used when necessary to maintain the original pronunciation of the verb. Example: *Comerlo, comiéndolo, cómalo V.; lavarse lavándose, lávese V.*

When the object pronouns are thus placed after the verb, *d* in the second person plural of the imperative affirmative is elided for euphony (except in the verb *ir*, which makes *idos*, go away), as is also the *s* in the first person plural imperative affirmative; thus *lavados* becomes *lavaos*, wash yourselves, and *lavámosnos* becomes *lavámonos*, let us wash ourselves.

#### *To Distinguish between Reflexive and Reciprocal Use*

121. In the three persons plural, to show that a verb is used reflexively and not reciprocally; and in the three persons singular, to indicate emphasis or contrast, the pleonastic prepositional form of the object pronoun preceded by *á* is added to the verb, and may be strengthened by using *mismo* or *propio*, equivalent to the English *own*, or *very*; so that the full distinctive reflexive or emphatic construction would be (observe the order with reference to the verb in sentence):

Nominative	Accusative and Dative	Verb	Prepositional form with <i>á</i> strengthened by <i>mismo -a, propio -a</i>
	<i>yo me</i>	“	<i>á mi mismo -a (propio -a)</i> , my own self <i>or</i> to my own self.
	<i>tú te</i>	“	<i>á tí mismo -a (propio -a)</i> , thy own self <i>or</i> to thy own self.
	<i>él, ella, V. se</i>	“	<i>á sí mismo -a (propio -a)</i> .
	<i>nosotros -as nos</i>	“	<i>á nosotros mismos -as (propios -as)</i> .
	<i>vosotros -as os</i>	“	<i>á vosotros mismos -as (propios -as)</i> .
	<i>ellos, ellas, VV. se</i>	“	<i>á sí mismos -as (propios -as)</i> .

*Yo me lavo á mí mismo*, I wash my own self.

*Ellas se lavan á sí mismas*, they wash their very selves.

This pleonastic construction, be it understood, may also be used without *mismo -a*, *propio -a*. In this case the equivalent English emphasis would be,

*Yo me lavo á mí*, I wash myself.

**122.** In the three persons plural, to show that the verb is used reciprocally and not reflexively, the appropriate forms, *uno . . . otro*, *una . . . otra*, *unos . . . otros*, *unas . . . otras*, or *el uno . . . el otro*, *la una . . . la otra*, *los unos . . . los otros*, *las unas . . . las otras*, meaning each other, one another, must be employed.

*Ellas se lavan á sí mismas*, they wash themselves; but

*Ellas se lavan las unas á las otras*, they wash one another.

**123.** Besides the class of verbs temporarily used as reflexive verbs, there is a large class of permanent or essential reflexive verbs—verbs that have the reflexive form only.

To make the student familiar with this important subject, we shall give:

1. The conjugation of a temporary reflexive verb, with the pronoun object in the accusative case (*lavarse*).
2. The conjugation of a temporary reflexive verb, with the pronoun object in the dative case (*permitirse*).
3. The conjugation of a permanent reflexive verb (*alegrarse*).
4. The conjugation of the impersonal substitute for the personal forms of a permanent reflexive verb (*alegrarse*).
5. The conjugation of a reciprocal verb (*abrazarse*).

**124.** Before proceeding with these conjugations, attention is invited to the following table of personal pronouns and their inflections; to the favorite pleonastic construction; and to the important rules for the position of two objective pronouns—all of great importance in the proper use of reflexive verbs.



PERSONAL PRONOUNS AND THEIR INFLECTIONS

*Pleonastic construction*: 1st, dative and prepositional (with *á*): *le habla á él*, he speaks to him; 2d, accusative and prepositional (with *á*): *la busca á ella*, he seeks her.

		Nominative	Dative	Accusative	Prepositional	
Singular	1st Person	yo	me	me	mí, (conmigo)	
	2d Person	tú	te	te	tí (contigo)	
	3d Person	Masculine	él	le	le ( <i>him</i> ), lo ( <i>it</i> )	él
		Feminine	ella	le	la ( <i>her, it</i> )	ella
		Neuter	ello	[none]	lo ( <i>it</i> )	ello
Plural	1st Person	Masculine	nosotros	nos	nos	nosotros
		Feminine	nosotras	nos	nos	nosotras
	2d Person	Masculine	vosotros	os	os	vosotros
		Feminine	vosotras	os	os	vosotras
	3d Person	Masculine	ellos	les	los	ellos
		Feminine	ellas	les	las	ellas
	<i>Se</i> , reflexive substitute for 3d person common to both numbers. Corresponds to English <i>self</i> in 3d person, to distinguish reflexive action. He strikes him = an other, but he strikes himself.		[none]	se	se	sí (consigo)
<i>Usted</i> should be treated like a noun, invariable except for number, plural <i>ustedes</i> , hence:		{ V.	á V.	á V.	á con, etc., V.	
		{ VV.	á VV.	á VV.	á, con, etc., VV.	
Pleonastic construction for V. . . . .		{ le . . . á V.	le, la . . . á V.	le, la . . . á V.		
		{ les . . . á VV.	los, las . . . á VV.	los, las . . . á VV.		

NOTE.—Concerning the use of *le, lo, la, les, los las*, the following is the prevailing usage, as indicated in the foregoing table, although it is well to remember there are others: *le* (dative) = to him, to her; *les* (dative) = to them (masculine and feminine). In the accusative, *le* = him (only), e. g., *le veo*, I see him (only); *la* = her (or 'it,' feminine), e. g., I see her, *la veo*; I see it (pen), *la veo*; *lo* = it (masculine or neuter), e. g., I see it (book), *lo veo*; I believe it, *lo creo*; *las* = them (persons or things, feminine), e. g., I see them (women or pens), *las veo*.

RULES FOR THE POSITION OF TWO OBJECTIVE PRONOUNS

125. A verb may have two pronouns as objects, one direct (accusative), the other indirect (dative). When the direct object is a pronoun of the third person, they appear together before the verb (except in the infinitive, present participle, and imperative affirmative, when they are added to and form one with the verb, which must have a written accent when necessary to preserve original tonic accent). The dative precedes the accusative; except that *se* always stands first, whatever be its case: *él me lo da*; *dámelo*; *se me escapó*; *déselo V.*

126. When the direct object is a pronoun of the first or second person, or is a reflexive pronoun, the accusative stands before the verb and the dative follows the verb and assumes the prepositional form (except in the infinitive, present participle and imperative affirmative, when they are added to the verb, the accusative preceding the dative: *rëndeteme tú*; *rendiéndoteme*; *rendérteme*): *te enviarán á mí*; *me enviarán a tí*; *me han dirigido á él*; *se dirige á mí*.

127. If both pronouns are of the third person, the dative *le, les*, is written *se* for euphony; this *se* must not be confused with the reflexive *se*: *le lo = se lo*; *le la = se la*; *le los = se los*; *le las = se las*; *les lo = se lo*, etc. *No se lo permiten*, they do not permit him (it to him).

128. CONJUGATION OF THE (ACCUSATIVE) REFLEXIVE VERB **LAVARSE** = TO WASH ONE'S SELF

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **lavarse**, to wash one's self.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **lavándose**, washing one's self.PAST PARTICIPLE: **lavado**, washed.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

I wash myself (do wash myself, am washing myself)  
 thou wastest thyself  
 he washes himself  
 your honor washes himself  
 we wash ourselves  
 ye wash yourselves  
 they wash themselves  
 your honors wash themselves

**yo me lavo**  
**tú te lavas**  
**él se lava**  
**V. se lava**  
**nosotros nos lavamos**  
**vosotros os laváis**  
**ellos se lavan**  
**VV. se lavan**

*Present*

that I wash myself  
 that thou wash thyself  
 that he wash himself  
 that your honor wash himself  
 that we wash ourselves  
 that ye wash yourselves  
 that they wash themselves  
 that your honors wash themselves

or may wash  
 myself, etc.

*Imperfect*

I was washing myself  
 thou wast washing thyself  
 he was washing himself  
 your honor was washing himself  
 we were washing ourselves  
 ye were washing yourselves  
 they were washing themselves  
 your honors were washing themselves

**yo me lavaba**  
**tú te lavabas**  
**él se lavaba**  
**V. se lavaba**  
**nosotros nos lavábamos**  
**vosotros os lavabais**  
**ellos se lavaban**  
**VV. se lavaban**

that I should wash myself  
 that thou shouldst wash thyself  
 that he should wash himself  
 that your honor should wash himself  
 that we should wash ourselves  
 that ye should wash yourselves  
 that they should wash themselves  
 that your honors should wash themselves

or washed my-  
 self, etc.

*Past Definite*

I washed myself  
 thou didst wash thyself  
 he washed himself  
 your honor washed himself  
 we washed ourselves  
 ye washed yourselves  
 they washed themselves  
 your honors washed themselves

**yo me lavé**  
**tú te lavaste**  
**él se lavó**  
**V. se lavó**  
**nosotros nos lavamos**  
**vosotros os lavasteis**  
**ellos se lavaron**  
**VV. se lavaron**

or should wash  
 myself, etc.

*Future*

I shall wash myself  
 thou wilt wash thyself  
 he will wash himself  
 your honor will wash himself  
 we shall wash ourselves  
 ye will wash yourselves  
 they will wash themselves  
 your honors will wash themselves

**yo me lavaré**  
**tú te lavarás**  
**él se lavará**  
**V. se lavará**  
**nosotros nos lavaremos**  
**vosotros os lavaréis**  
**ellos se lavarán**  
**VV. se lavarán**

or shall wash  
 myself, etc.

**LAVARSE**

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Imperfect (First Form)*

that I should wash myself  
 that thou shouldst wash thyself  
 that he should wash himself  
 that your honor should wash himself  
 that we should wash ourselves  
 that ye should wash yourselves  
 that they should wash themselves  
 that your honors should wash themselves

or washed my-  
 self, etc.

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

that I washed myself  
 that thou washed thyself  
 that he washed himself  
 that your honor washed himself  
 that we washed ourselves  
 that ye washed yourselves  
 that they washed themselves  
 that your honors washed themselves

or should wash  
 myself, etc.

*Future*

I wash myself  
 thou wash thyself  
 he wash himself  
 your honor wash himself  
 we wash ourselves  
 ye wash yourselves  
 they wash themselves  
 your honors wash themselves

or shall wash  
 myself, etc.

*Conditional (Consequent)*

yo me lavaría  
tú te lavarías  
él se lavaría  
V. se lavaría  
nosotros nos lavaríamos  
vosotros os lavaríais  
ellos se lavarían  
VV. se lavarían

I should wash myself  
thou wouldst wash thyself  
he would wash himself  
your honor would wash himself  
we should wash ourselves  
ye would wash yourselves  
they would wash themselves  
your honors would wash themselves

yo me lavara  
tú te lavarás  
él se lavara  
V. se lavara  
nos. nos lavaríamos  
vos. os lavaríais  
ellos se lavarán  
VV. se lavarán

si

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

or yo me lavase  
or tú te lavases  
or él se lavase  
or V. se lavase  
nos. nos lavásemos  
or vos. os laváseis  
or ellos se lavasen  
or VV. se lavasen

if

I should wash myself  
thou shouldst wash thyself  
he should wash himself  
your honor should wash himself  
we should wash ourselves  
ye should wash yourselves  
they should wash themselves  
your honors should wash themselves

or washed myself, etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

lávate tú wash (thou) thyself  
lavaos vosotros wash (ye) yourselves

lávame yo let me wash myself  
lávase él let him wash himself  
lávase V. wash yourself, your honor  
lávemonos nosotros let us wash ourselves  
lávense ellos let them wash themselves  
lávense VV. wash yourselves, your honors

no te laves tú wash (thou) not thyself  
no os laveis vosotros wash (ye) not yourselves

no me lave yo let me not wash myself  
no se lave él let him not wash himself  
no se lave V. wash not yourself, your honor  
no nos lavemos nosotros let us not wash ourselves  
no se laven ellos let them not wash themselves  
no se laven VV. wash not yourselves, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: haberse lavado, to have washed one's self.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. yo me he lavado, etc. I have washed myself, etc.  
Comp. Imp. yo me había lavado, etc. I had washed myself, etc.  
Comp. Past Def. yo me hube lavado, etc. (when) I had washed myself, etc.  
Comp. Fut. yo me habré lavado, etc. I shall have washed myself, etc.  
Comp. Cond. yo me habría lavado, etc. I should have washed myself, etc.

COMP. PRES. PARTICIPLE: habiéndose lavado, having washed one's self.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. yo me haya lavado, etc. that I have or may have washed myself, etc.  
Comp. Imp. yo me hubiera lavado, etc. that I should have or had washed myself, etc.  
Comp. Imp. (2d form) yo me hubiese lavado, etc. that I had or should have washed myself, etc.  
Comp. Fut. yo me hubiere lavado, etc. that I have or shall have washed myself, etc.  
Comp. Cond. yo me hubiera or hubiese lavado, etc. that I should have or had washed myself, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner :*

alabar, to praise one's self. consolar, to console one's self. cubrir, to cover one's self. enganarse, to deceive one's self. mirarse, to see one's self.  
amarse, to love one's self. cortarse, to cut one's self. culparse, to blame one's self. meterse, to put one's self. quemarse, to burn one's self.

## NEGATIVE AND INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATIONS

(These are the same as those of any verb having objective pronouns.)

129. The negative conjugation of a reflexive or a reciprocal verb is formed by inserting the adverb *no*, not, before the object pronouns in both the simple and the compound tenses. In the imperative negative the object pronouns stand before the verb.

130. The interrogative and the negative-interrogative conjugations occur only in the tenses of the indicative mood.

131. The interrogative conjugation is formed by placing the subject after the verb in simple tenses, and after the past participle in compound tenses; an inverted question-mark is placed at the beginning and a direct question-mark at the end of the expression.

132. The negative-interrogative conjugation is the same as the interrogative, except that *no* precedes the object pronoun in both simple and compound tenses. The following will illustrate fully:

## SIMPLE TENSES

NEGATIVE CONJUGATION	INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION
<i>Present Indicative</i>	<i>Present Indicative</i>
(yo) no me lavo	¿ me lavo (yo) ?
(tú) no te lavas	¿ te lavas (tú) ?
(él) no se lava	¿ se lava (él) ?
V. no se lava	¿ se lava V. ?
(nosotros) no nos lavamos	¿ nos lavamos (nosotros) ?
(vosotros) no os laváis	¿ os laváis (vosotros) ?
(ellos) no se lavan	¿ se lavan (ellos) ?
VV. no se lavan	¿ se lavan VV. ?
I do not wash myself, etc.	Do I wash myself? etc.

## NEGATIVE-INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION

<i>Present Indicative</i>
¿ no me lavo (yo) ?
¿ no te lavas (tú) ?
¿ no se lava (él) ?
¿ no se lava V. ?
¿ no nos lavamos (nosotros) ?



¿ no os laváis (*vosotros*) ?

¿ no se lavan (*ellos*) ?

¿ no se lavan *VV.* ?

Do I not wash myself? etc.

### COMPOUND TENSES

#### NEGATIVE CONJUGATION

##### *Present Indicative*

( <i>yo</i> )	no me he lavado	I have not washed myself
( <i>tú</i> )	no te has lavado	Thou hast not washed thyself
( <i>él</i> )	no se ha lavado	He has not washed himself
<i>V.</i>	no se ha lavado	Your honor has not washed himself
( <i>nosotros</i> )	no nos hemos lavado	We have not washed ourselves
( <i>vosotros</i> )	no os habéis lavado	Ye have not washed yourselves
( <i>ellos</i> )	no se han lavado	They have not washed themselves
<i>VV.</i>	no se han lavado	Your honors have not washed themselves

#### INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION

##### *Present Indicative*

¿ me he lavado ( <i>yo</i> ) ?	Have I washed myself?
¿ te has lavado ( <i>tú</i> ) ?	Hast thou washed thyself?
¿ se ha lavado ( <i>él</i> ) ?	Has he washed himself?
¿ se ha lavado <i>V.</i> ?	Has your honor washed himself?
¿ nos hemos lavado ( <i>nosotros</i> ) ?	Have we washed ourselves?
¿ os habéis lavado ( <i>vosotros</i> ) ?	Have ye washed yourselves?
¿ se han lavado ( <i>ellos</i> ) ?	Have they washed themselves?
¿ se han lavado <i>VV.</i> ?	Have your honors washed themselves?

#### NEGATIVE-INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION

##### *Present Indicative*

¿ no me he lavado ( <i>yo</i> ) ?	Have I not washed myself?
¿ no te has lavado ( <i>tú</i> ) ?	Hast thou not washed thyself?
¿ no se ha lavado ( <i>él</i> ) ?	Has he not washed himself?
¿ no se ha lavado <i>V.</i> ?	Has your honor not washed himself?
¿ no nos hemos lavado ( <i>nosotros</i> ) ?	Have we not washed ourselves?
¿ no os habéis lavado ( <i>vosotros</i> ) ?	Have ye not washed yourselves?
¿ no se han lavado ( <i>ellos</i> ) ?	Have they not washed themselves?
¿ no se han lavado <i>VV.</i> ?	Have your honors not washed themselves?

INFIN.: permitirse, to { allow } to one's self. PRESENT PARTIC.: permitiéndose, { allowing } to one's self. PAST PARTIC.: permitido, permitted.

SIMPLE TENSES

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*  
 I permit myself (do permit myself, am permitting myself)  
 thou dost permit thyself  
 he permits himself  
 your honor permits himself  
 we permit ourselves  
 ye permit yourselves  
 they permit themselves  
 your honors permit themselves

*Imperfect*  
 I was permitting myself  
 thou wast permitting thyself  
 he was permitting himself  
 your honor was permitting himself  
 we were permitting ourselves  
 ye were permitting yourselves  
 they were permitting themselves  
 your honors were permitting themselves

*Past Definite*  
 I permitted myself  
 thou didst permit thyself  
 he permitted himself  
 your honor permitted himself  
 we permitted ourselves  
 ye permitted yourselves  
 they permitted themselves  
 your honors permitted themselves

*me permitía*  
*te permitías*  
*se permitía*  
*V. se permitía*  
*nos permitíamos*  
*os permitíais*  
*se permitían*  
*VV. se permitían*

*me permito*  
*te permites*  
*se permite*  
*V. se permite*  
*nos permitimos*  
*os permitís*  
*se permiten*  
*VV. se permiten*

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*  
 that I permit myself  
 that thou permit thyself  
 that he permit himself  
 that your honor permit himself  
 that we permit ourselves  
 that ye permit yourselves  
 that they permit themselves  
 that your honors permit themselves

*Imperfect (First Form)*  
 that I should permit myself  
 that thou shouldst permit thyself  
 that he should permit himself  
 that your honor should permit himself  
 that we should permit ourselves  
 that ye should permit yourselves  
 that they should permit themselves  
 that your honors should permit themselves

*Imperfect (Second Form)*  
 that I permitted myself  
 that thou permitted thyself  
 that he permitted himself  
 that your honor permitted himself  
 that we permitted ourselves  
 that ye permitted yourselves  
 that they permitted themselves  
 that your honors permitted themselves

*me permitiera*  
*te permitieras*  
*se permitiera*  
*V. se permitiera*  
*nos permitiéramos*  
*os permitiérais*  
*se permitieran*  
*VV. se permitieran*

*me permitiese*  
*te permitieses*  
*se permitiese*  
*V. se permitiese*  
*nos permitiesemos*  
*os permitieseis*  
*se permitiesen*  
*VV. se permitiesen*

*Future*

I shall permit myself  
 thou wilt permit thyself  
 he will permit himself  
 your honor will permit himself  
 we shall permit ourselves  
 ye will permit yourselves  
 they will permit themselves  
 your honors will permit themselves

*me permitiré*  
*te permitirás*  
*se permitirá*  
*V. se permitirá*  
*nos permitiremos*  
*os permitiréis*  
*se permitirán*  
*VV. se permitirán*

*Future*

I permit myself  
 thou permit thyself  
 he permit himself  
 your honor permit himself  
 we permit ourselves  
 ye permit yourselves  
 they permit themselves  
 your honors permit themselves

*me permitiré*  
*te permitirás*  
*se permitirá*  
*V. se permitirá*  
*nos permitiremos*  
*os permitiréis*  
*se permitirán*  
*VV. se permitirán*

PERMITIRSE

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**me permitiria** I should permit myself  
**te permitirias** thou wouldst permit thyself  
**se permitiria** he would permit himself  
**V. se permitiria** your honor would permit himself  
**nos permitiriamos** we should permit ourselves  
**os permitirian** they would permit themselves  
**VV. se permitirian** your honors would permit themselves

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**or me permitiese** I should permit myself  
**or te permitieses** thou shouldst permit thyself  
**or se permitiese** he should permit himself  
**or V. se permitiese** your honor should permit himself  
**or nos permitiésemos** we should permit ourselves  
**or os permitiesen** they should permit themselves  
**or VV. se permitiésen** your honors should permit themselves

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>permítete</b>	permit (thou) thyself	<b>no te permitas</b>	do (thou) not permit thyself
<b>permítios</b>	permit (ye) yourselves	<b>no os permitáis</b>	do (ye) not permit yourselves
<b>permítame</b>	let me permit myself	<b>no me permita</b>	let me not permit myself
<b>permítase V.</b>	let him permit himself	<b>no se permita V.</b>	let him not permit himself
<b>permítámonos</b>	permit yourself, your honor	<b>no nos permitamos</b>	do not permit yourself, your honor
<b>permítanse</b>	let us permit ourselves	<b>no se permitan</b>	let us not permit ourselves
<b>permítanse VV.</b>	let them permit themselves	<b>no se permitan VV.</b>	let them not permit themselves
	permit yourselves, your honors		do not permit yourselves, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFIN.: **haberse permitido**, to have permitted to one's self. COMP. PRES. PARTIC.: **habiéndose permitido**, having permitted to one's self.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **me he permitido**, etc. I have permitted myself, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **me habia permitido**, etc. I had permitted myself, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **me hube permitido**, etc. (when) I had permitted myself, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **me habré permitido**, etc. I shall have permitted myself, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **me habria permitido**, etc. I should have permitted myself, etc.

**aludirse**, to allude to one's self.  
**arrogarse**, to arrogate to one's self.  
**atribuirse**, to attribute to one's self.  
**cantarse**, to sing to one's self.  
**comprarse**, to buy for one's self.  
**confesarse**, to acknowledge to one's self.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**me haya permitido**, that I have or may have permitted myself, etc.  
**me hubiera permitido**, that I should have or had permitted myself, etc.  
**me hubiese permitido**, that I had or should have permitted myself, etc.  
**me hubiere permitido**, that I have or shall have permitted myself, etc.  
**me hubiera o hubiese** that I should have or had permitted myself, etc.

**prestarse**, to lend to one's self.  
**preguntarse**, to ask of one's self.  
**prometerse**, to promise to one's self.  
**reirse**, to laugh to one's self.  
**representarse**, to represent to one's self.  
**someterse**, to submit to one's self.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**escribirse**, to write to one's self.  
**figurarse**, to imagine (to figure to one's self).  
**hablarse**, to speak to one's self.  
**leerse**, to read to one's self.  
**murmurarse**, to murmur to one's self.  
**persuadirse**, to persuade one's self.

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: alegrarse, to rejoice.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: alegrándose, rejoicing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: alegrado, rejoiced.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

me alegro I rejoice (do rejoice, am rejoicing)  
 te alegras thou dost rejoice  
 se alegra he rejoices  
 V. se alegra your honor rejoices  
 nos alegramos we rejoice  
 os alegráis ye rejoice  
 se alegran they rejoice  
 VV. se alegran your honors rejoice

*Imperfect*

me alegraba I was rejoicing  
 te alegrabas thou wast rejoicing  
 se alegraba he was rejoicing  
 V. se alegraba your honor was rejoicing  
 nos alegrábamos we were rejoicing  
 os alegrabais ye were rejoicing  
 se alegraban they were rejoicing  
 VV. se alegraban your honors were rejoicing

*Past Definite*

me alegré I rejoiced  
 te alegraste thou didst rejoice  
 se alegró he rejoiced  
 V. se alegró your honor rejoiced  
 nos alegramos we rejoiced  
 os alegrasteis ye rejoiced  
 se alegraron they rejoiced  
 VV. se alegraron your honors rejoiced

*Future*

me alegraré I shall rejoice  
 te alegrarás thou wilt rejoice  
 se alegrará he will rejoice  
 V. se alegrará your honor will rejoice  
 nos alegraremos we shall rejoice  
 os alegrareis ye will rejoice  
 se alegrarán they will rejoice  
 VV. se alegrarán your honors will rejoice

ALEGRARSE

me alegro that I rejoice  
 te alegras that thou rejoice  
 se alegra that he rejoice  
 V. se alegra that your honor rejoice  
 nos alegramos that we rejoice  
 os alegráis that ye rejoice  
 se alegran that they rejoice  
 VV. se alegran that your honors rejoice

*Imperfect (First Form)*

me alegrara that I should rejoice  
 te alegraras that thou shouldst rejoice  
 se alegrara that he should rejoice  
 V. se alegrara that your honor should rejoice  
 nos alegráramos that we should rejoice  
 os alegrarais that ye should rejoice  
 se alegraran that they should rejoice  
 VV. se alegraran that your honors should rejoice

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

me alegrase that I rejoiced  
 te alegrases that thou rejoiced  
 se alegrase that he rejoiced  
 V. se alegrase that your honor rejoiced  
 nos alegrásemos that we rejoiced  
 os alegráscis that ye rejoiced  
 se alegrasen that they rejoiced  
 VV. se alegrasen that your honors rejoiced

*Future*

me alegrare I shall rejoice  
 te alegrares thou rejoice  
 se alegrare he rejoice  
 V. se alegrare your honor rejoice  
 nos alegraremos we rejoice  
 os alegrareis ye rejoice  
 se alegraren they rejoice  
 VV. se alegraren your honors rejoice

si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

if, when, while, although, etc.

or may rejoice, etc.

or rejoiced, etc.

or should rejoice, etc.

or shall rejoice, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD



*Conditional (Consequent)*

**me alegraría** I should rejoice  
**te alegrarías** thou wouldst rejoice  
**se alegraría** he would rejoice  
**V. se alegraría** your honor would rejoice  
**nos alegraríamos** we should rejoice  
**os alegraríais** ye would rejoice  
**se alegrarían** they would rejoice  
**VV. se alegrarían** your honors would rejoice

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**me alegrara** or **me alegrase** I should rejoice  
**te alegraras** or **te alegrases** thou shouldst rejoice  
**se alegrara** or **se alegrase** he should rejoice  
**V. se alegrara** or **V. se alegrase** your honor should rejoice  
**nos alegráramos** or **nos alegrásemos** if we should rejoice  
**os alegraríais** or **os alegráseis** they should rejoice  
**se alegrarían** or **se alegrarían** they should rejoice  
**VV. se alegrarían** or **VV. se alegrarían** your honors should rejoice

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**alegrate** rejoice (thou)  
**alegraos** rejoice (ye)

**alegreme** let me rejoice  
**alegrese** let him rejoice  
**alegrese V.** rejoice, your honor  
**alegrémonos** let us rejoice  
**alegréense** let them rejoice  
**alegréense VV.** rejoice, your honors

**no te alegres** rejoice (thou) not  
**no os alegréis** rejoice (ye) not

**no me alegre** let me not rejoice  
**no se alegre V.** let him not rejoice  
**no nos alegremos** rejoice not, your honor  
**no se alegren** let us not rejoice  
**no se alegren VV.** let them not rejoice  
 rejoice not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haberse alegrado**, to have rejoiced. COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiéndose alegrado**, having rejoiced.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **me he alegrado**, etc. I have rejoiced, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **me habia alegrado**, etc. I had rejoiced, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **me hubie alegrado**, etc. (when) I had rejoiced, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **me habré alegrado**, etc. I shall have rejoiced, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **me habría alegrado**, etc. I should have rejoiced, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **me haya alegrado**, etc. that I have or may have rejoiced, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (1st form)** **me hubiera alegrado**, etc. that I should have or had rejoiced, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (2d form)** **me hubiese alegrado**, etc. that I had or should have rejoiced, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **me hubiere alegrado**, etc. that I have or shall have rejoiced, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **me hubiera or hubiese alegrado**, etc. that I should have or had rejoiced, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**abstenerse de**, to abstain from.  
**achisparse**, to get tipsy.  
**airarse**, to grow angry.

**arrepentirse de**, to repent of.  
**ausentarse**, to absent one's self.  
**burlesarse**, to laugh at.

**desatufarse**, to grow calm.  
**digñarse**, to deign to.  
**enfoscarse**, to be uneasy.

**gloriarse**, to glory.  
**jactarse**, to boast.  
**quejarse**, to complain.

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **alegrarse**, to rejoice. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **alegrándose**, rejoicing. PAST PARTICIPLE: **alegrado**, rejoiced.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

I rejoice (do rejoice, am rejoicing)

se me alegra  
 se te alegra  
 se le alegra  
 se le alegra á V.  
 se nos alegra  
 se os alegra  
 se les alegra  
 se les alegra á VV.

*Present*

se me alegra  
 se te alegra  
 se le alegra  
 se le alegra á V.  
 se nos alegra  
 se os alegra  
 se les alegra  
 se les alegra á VV.

*Imperfect*

I was rejoicing  
 thou wast rejoicing  
 he was rejoicing  
 your honor was rejoicing  
 we were rejoicing  
 ye were rejoicing  
 they were rejoicing  
 your honors were rejoicing

or used to re-  
 joice.

*Imperfect (First Form)*

se me alegraba  
 se te alegraba  
 se le alegraba  
 se le alegraba á V.  
 se nos alegraba  
 se os alegraba  
 se les alegraba  
 se les alegraba á VV.

*Past Definite*

I rejoiced  
 thou didst rejoice  
 he rejoiced  
 your honor rejoiced  
 we rejoiced  
 ye rejoiced  
 they rejoiced  
 your honors rejoiced

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

se me alegrase  
 se te alegrase  
 se le alegrase  
 se le alegrase á V.  
 se nos alegrase  
 se os alegrase  
 se les alegrase  
 se les alegrase á VV.

*Future*

I shall rejoice  
 thou wilt rejoice  
 he will rejoice  
 your hon or will rejoice  
 we shall rejoice  
 ye will rejoice  
 they will rejoice  
 your honors will rejoice

*Future*

se me alegrare  
 se te alegrare  
 se le alegrare  
 se le alegrare á V.  
 se nos alegrare  
 se os alegrare  
 se les alegrare  
 se les alegrare á VV.

or shall re-  
 joice,  
 etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

or may rejoice,  
 etc.

or rejoiced,  
 etc.

or should re-  
 joice, etc.

or shall re-  
 joice,  
 etc.

if, when, while,  
 although, etc.

si, cuando, mien-  
 tras, aunque, etc.

## Conditional (Consequent)

se me alegraría  
 se te alegraría  
 se le alegraría  
 se le alegraría á V.  
 se nos alegraría  
 se os alegraría  
 se les alegraría  
 se les alegraría á VV. your honors would rejoice

I should rejoice  
 thou wouldst rejoice  
 he would rejoice  
 your honor would rejoice  
 we should rejoice  
 ye would rejoice  
 they would rejoice  
 your honors would rejoice

si  
 se me alegrara  
 se te alegrara  
 se le alegrara  
 se le alegrara á V.  
 se nos alegrara  
 se os alegrara  
 se les alegrara  
 se les alegrara á VV.

or se me alegrase  
 or se te alegrase  
 or se le alegrase  
 or se le alegrase á V.  
 or se nos alegrase  
 or se os alegrase  
 or se les alegrase  
 or se les alegrase á VV.

I should rejoice  
 thou shouldst rejoice  
 he should rejoice  
 your honor should rejoice  
 we should rejoice  
 ye should rejoice  
 they should rejoice  
 your honors should rejoice

or rejoiced.

## Conditional (Antecedent)

## IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE (LITERALLY) \*

alegrásete  
 alegráseos let it rejoice itself to thee  
 let it rejoice itself to ye

alegréseme  
 alegrésele  
 alegrésele á V.  
 alegréseos  
 alegréseles  
 alegréseles á VV. let it rejoice itself to me  
 let it rejoice itself to him  
 let it rejoice itself to your honor  
 let it rejoice itself to us  
 let it rejoice itself to them  
 let it rejoice itself to your honors

no se te alegre  
 no se os alegre do not let it rejoice itself to thee  
 do not let it rejoice itself to ye

no se me alegre  
 no se le alegre  
 no se le alegre á V.  
 no se nos alegre  
 no se les alegre  
 no se les alegre á VV. let it not rejoice itself to me  
 let it not rejoice itself to him  
 let it not rejoice itself to your honor  
 let it not rejoice itself to us  
 let it not rejoice itself to them  
 let it not rejoice itself to your honors

## COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: haberse alegrado, to have rejoiced.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. se me ha alegrado, etc. I have rejoiced, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. se me había alegrado, etc. I had rejoiced, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. se me hubo alegrado, etc. (when) I had rejoiced, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. se me habrá alegrado, etc. I shall have rejoiced, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. se me habría alegrado, etc. I should have rejoiced, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: habiéndose alegrado, having rejoiced.

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. se me haya alegrado, etc. that I have or may have rejoiced, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) se me hubiera alegrado, etc. that I should have or had rejoiced, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) se me hubiese alegrado, etc. that I had or should have rejoiced, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. se me hubiere alegrado, etc. that I have or shall have rejoiced, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. se me hubiera or hubiese alegrado, etc. that I should have or had rejoiced, etc.

\* The free translation will be found on p. 87.

### IMPERSONAL REFLEXIVE USED FOR THE PERSONAL REFLEXIVE

136. Permanent reflexive verbs, besides being conjugated in all the persons and numbers, may also be conjugated impersonally; that is, with the reflexive pronoun *se* throughout, and the verb in the third person singular of each tense, the respective dative pronouns being used to distinguish person and number, as follows:

se me alegra, alegraba, etc.	I rejoice, was rejoicing, etc.
se te alegra, alegraba, etc.	thou rejoicest, wast rejoicing, etc.
se le alegra, alegraba, etc.	he rejoices, was rejoicing, etc.
se le alegra á V., alegraba á V., etc.	your honor rejoices, was rejoicing, etc.
se nos alegra, alegraba, etc.	we rejoice, were rejoicing, etc.
se os alegra, alegraba, etc.	ye rejoice, were rejoicing, etc.
se les alegra, alegraba, etc.	they rejoice, were rejoicing, etc.
se les alegra á VV., alegraba á VV., etc.	your honors rejoice, were re- joicing, etc.

To accustom the student to this common form of expression the verb is written out in full on pages 88, 89.

The meaning is practically the same as in the personal conjugation on pages 86, 87.

The explanation of this seems to be that the Spaniard, in saying *se me alegra*, etc., really without thinking uses *se* as a subject, although it has the objective form. Just as in English, when we say "methinks I see," *me* is unthinkingly used as a subject, although it has the objective form, the expression being equivalent to "I think I see."

---

*Conjugate like abrazarse, p. 91.*

admirarse, to admire each other.	educarse, to educate each other.
afeitarse, to shave each other.	engañarse, to deceive each other.
ayudarse, to aid each other.	felicitarse, to congratulate each other.
comprenderse, to understand each other.	interrumpirse, to interrupt each other.
consultarse, to consult each other.	mirarse, to look at each other.
conocerse, to know each other.	mostrarse, to show to each other.
detestarse, to detest each other.	oprimirse, to oppress each other.
disputarse, to wrangle with each other.	parecerse, to resemble each other.



137. THE RECIPROCAL VERB **ABRAZARSE** = TO EMBRACE EACH OTHER (OR ONE ANOTHER)  
 INFINITIVE: **abrazarse**, to embrace. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **abrazándose**, embracing. PAST PARTICIPLE: **abrazado**, embraced.

INDICATIVE MOOD  
*Present*  
 nos abrazamos we embrace  
 os abrazáis ye embrace  
 se abrazan they embrace  
 VV. se abrazan your honors embrace

*Imperfect*  
 nos abrazábamos we were embracing  
 os abrazabais they were embracing  
 se abrazaban your honors were embracing

*Past Definite*  
 nos abrazamos we embraced  
 os abrazasteis they embraced  
 se abrazaron your honors embraced

*Future*  
 nos abrazaremos we shall embrace  
 os abrazaréis ye will embrace  
 se abrazarán your honors will embrace

*Conditional (Consequent)*  
 nos abrazariamos we should embrace  
 os abrazaríamos ye would embrace  
 se abrazarían they would embrace  
 VV. se abrazarían your honors would embrace

*Imperative*  
 abrazaos embrace (ye)  
 abracémonos let us embrace  
 abracense VV. let them embrace  
 abrazaos VV. embrace, your honors

COMP. INFINIT.: **haberse abrazado**, to have embraced each other. INDICATIVE MOOD  
 Pres. nos hemos abrazado, etc. we have embraced, etc.  
 Imp. nos habíamos abrazado, etc. we had embraced, etc.  
 Past Def. nos hubimos abrazado, etc. (when) we had embraced, etc.  
 Fut. nos habremos abrazado, etc. we shall have embraced, etc.  
 Cond. nos habríamos abrazado, etc. we should have embraced, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD  
*Present*  
 nos abracemos that we embrace  
 os abracéis that ye embrace  
 se abrazen that they embrace  
 VV. se abrazen that your honors embrace

*Imperfect (First Form)*  
 nos abraciéramos that we should embrace  
 os abracierais that ye should embrace  
 se abrazasen that they should embrace  
 VV. se abrazasen that your honors should embrace

*Imperfect (Second Form)*  
 nos abraciésemos that we embraced  
 os abraciésemos that ye embraced  
 se abrazasen that they embraced  
 VV. se abrazasen that your honors embraced

*Future*  
 nos abracieremos if, when, we embrace  
 os abracierais while, ye embrace  
 se abrazen although, they embrace  
 VV. se abrazen etc., your honors embrace

*Conditional (Antecedent)*  
 nos abraciésemos we should embrace  
 os abraciésemos if ye should embrace  
 se abrazasen they should embrace  
 VV. se abrazasen your honors should embrace

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE  
 no os abracéis do (ye) not embrace  
 no nos abracemos let us not embrace  
 no se abrazen let them not embrace  
 no se abrazen VV. do not embrace, your honors

COMP. PRES. PARTICIPLE: **habiéndose abrazado**, having embraced each other. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD  
 Pres. nos hayamos abrazado, etc. that we have or may have embraced, etc.  
 Imp. (ist) nos hubiéramos abrazado, etc. that we should have or had embraced, etc.  
 Imp. (zd) nos hubiésemos abrazado, etc. that we had or should have embraced, etc.  
 Fut. nos hubiéremos abrazado, etc. that we have or shall have embraced, etc.  
 Cond. nos hubiéramos or hubiésemos abrazado, etc. that we should have or had embraced, etc.

nos abracemos }  
 os abracéis } or may  
 se abrazen } embrace.

nos abraciéramos }  
 os abracierais } or  
 se abrazasen } embraced.

nos abraciésemos }  
 os abraciésemos } or should  
 se abrazasen } embrace.

nos abracieremos }  
 os abracierais } or shall  
 se abrazen } embrace.

nos abraciésemos }  
 os abraciésemos } or  
 se abrazasen } embraced.

## 138. CONJUGATION OF THE AUXILIARY VERB SER = TO BE

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: ser, to be.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: siendo, being.

PAST PARTICIPLE: sido, been.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

soy  
eres  
es  
V. es  
somos  
sois  
son  
VV. son

I am  
thou art  
he is  
your honor is  
we are  
ye are  
they are  
your honors are

*Imperfect*

era  
eras  
era  
V. era  
éramos  
erais  
eran  
VV. eran

I was  
thou wast  
he was  
your honor was  
we were  
ye were  
they were  
your honors were

*Past Definite (when)*

fui  
fuiste  
fué  
V. fué  
fuimos  
fuisteis  
fueron  
VV. fueron

I was  
thou wast  
he was  
your honor was  
we were  
ye were  
they were  
your honors were

*Future*

seré  
serás  
será  
V. será  
seremos  
seréis  
serán  
VV. serán

I shall be  
thou wilt be  
he will be  
your honor will be  
we shall be  
ye will be  
they will be  
your honors will be

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

sea  
seas  
sea  
V. sea  
seamos  
seáis  
sean  
VV. sean

that I be  
that thou be  
that he be  
that your honor be  
that we be  
that ye be  
that they be  
that your honors be

*Imperfect (First Form)*

fuera  
fueras  
fuera  
V. fuera  
fuéramos  
fuerais  
fueran  
VV. fueran

that I should be  
that thou shouldst be  
that he should be  
that your honor should be  
that we should be  
that ye should be  
that they should be  
that your honors should be

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

fuese  
fueses  
fuese  
V. fuese  
fuésemos  
fuerais  
fuesen  
VV. fuesen

that I were  
that thou were  
that he were  
that your honor were  
that we were  
that ye were  
that they were  
that your honors were

*Future*

fuere  
fueres  
fuere  
V. fuere  
fuéremos  
fuerais  
fueren  
VV. fueren

I shall be  
thou be  
he be  
your honor be  
we be  
ye be  
they be  
your honors be

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

sea  
seas  
sea  
V. sea  
seamos  
seáis  
sean  
VV. sean

that I be  
that thou be  
that he be  
that your honor be  
that we be  
that ye be  
that they be  
that your honors be

*Imperfect (First Form)*

fuera  
fueras  
fuera  
V. fuera  
fuéramos  
fuerais  
fueran  
VV. fueran

that I should be  
that thou shouldst be  
that he should be  
that your honor should be  
that we should be  
that ye should be  
that they should be  
that your honors should be

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

fuese  
fueses  
fuese  
V. fuese  
fuésemos  
fuerais  
fuesen  
VV. fuesen

that I were  
that thou were  
that he were  
that your honor were  
that we were  
that ye were  
that they were  
that your honors were

*Future*

fuere  
fueres  
fuere  
V. fuere  
fuéremos  
fuerais  
fueren  
VV. fueren

I shall be  
thou be  
he be  
your honor be  
we be  
ye be  
they be  
your honors be

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**seria** I should be  
**serias** thou wouldst be  
**seria** he would be  
**seria** your honor would be  
**V. seriamos** we should be  
**seriais** ye would be  
**serian** they would be  
**VV. serian** your honors would be

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

si	V.	fuera	or	fuese	if	I should be
		fuera	or	fuese		
VV.	VV.	fuéramos	or	fuésemos	if	your honor should be
		fuéramos	or	fuésemos		
		fuéran	or	fuésen		they should be
		fuéran	or	fuésen		your honors should be

or were.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE.

sé	be (thou)	no seas	be (thou) not
sed	be (ye)	no seáis	be (ye) not
sea	let me be	no sea	let me not be
sea	let him be	no sea	let him not be
sea V.	be, your honor	no sea V.	be not, your honor
seamos	let us be	no seamos	let us not be
sean	let them be	no sean	let them not be
sean VV.	be, your honors	no sean VV.	be not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber sido**, to have been.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** he **sido**, etc. I have been, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **habia sido**, etc. I had been, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **hubo sido**, etc. (when) I had been, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habré sido**, etc. I shall have been, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habría sido**, etc. I should have been, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo sido**, having been.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya sido**, etc. that I have or may have been, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiera sido**, etc. that I should have or had been, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiese sido**, etc. that I had or should have been, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere sido**, etc. that I have or shall have been, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese sido**, etc. that I should have or had been, etc.

There are two verbs meaning 'to be,' **ser** and **estar**. **Ser** is used: first, when the attribute expressed by the predicate *adjective* is essential and inherent — not temporary or accidental. Hence a predicate noun always requires **ser**. Second, to form the true passive voice.

## 139. CONJUGATION OF THE PASSIVE VERB SER AMADO = TO BE LOVED

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: ser { amado -a } to be loved.  
 amados -as }

PRES. PARTICIPLE: siendo { amado -a } being loved.  
 amados -as }

PAST PART.: amado -a -os -as, loved.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

soy amado -a I am loved  
 eres amado -a thou art loved  
 es amado -a he is loved  
 V. es amado -a your honor is loved  
 somos amados -as we are loved  
 sois amados -as ye are loved  
 son amados -as they are loved  
 VV. son amados -as your honors are loved

*Imperfect*

era amado -a I was being loved  
 eras amado -a thou wast being loved  
 era amado -a he was being loved  
 V. era amado -a your honor was being loved  
 éramos amados -as we were being loved  
 érais amados -as ye were being loved  
 eran amados -as they were being loved  
 VV. eran amados -as your honors were being loved

*Past Definite*

fui amado -a I was loved  
 fuiste amado -a thou wast loved  
 fué amado -a he was loved  
 V. fué amado -a your honor was loved  
 fuimos amados -as we were loved  
 fuisteis amados -as ye were loved  
 VV. fueron amados -as your honors were loved

*Future*

seré amado -a I shall be loved  
 serás amado -a thou wilt be loved  
 será amado -a he will be loved  
 V. será amado -a your honor will be loved  
 seremos amados -as we shall be loved  
 seréis amados -as ye will be loved  
 VV. serán amados -as your honors will be loved

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

sea amado -a that I be loved  
 seas amado -a that thou be loved  
 sea amado -a that he be loved  
 V. sea amado -a that your honor be loved  
 seamos amados -as that we be loved  
 seáis amados -as that ye be loved  
 sean amados -as that they be loved  
 VV. sean amados -as that your honors be loved

*Imperfect (First Form)*

fuera amado -a that I should be loved  
 fueras amado -a that thou shouldst be loved  
 fuera amado -a that he should be loved  
 V. fuera amado -a that your honor should be loved  
 fuéramos amados -as that we should be loved  
 fuerais amados -as that ye should be loved  
 VV. fueran amados -as that your honors should be loved

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

fuese amado -a that I were loved  
 fueses amado -a that thou were loved  
 fuese amado -a that he were loved  
 V. fuese amado -a that your honor were loved  
 fuésemos amados -as that we were loved  
 fueseis amados -as that ye were loved  
 VV. fuesen amados -as that your honors were loved

*Future*

fuiere amado -a { I be loved  
 fueres amado -a thou be loved  
 fuere amado -a he be loved  
 V. fuere amado -a your honor be loved  
 fuéremos amados -as { we be loved  
 fueréis amados -as ye be loved  
 VV. fueren amados -as they be loved  
 your honors be loved

si, cuando, mien-  
 tras, aunque, etc.

fuiere amado -a { I be loved  
 fueres amado -a thou be loved  
 fuere amado -a he be loved  
 V. fuere amado -a your honor be loved  
 fuéremos amados -as { we be loved  
 fueréis amados -as ye be loved  
 VV. fueren amados -as they be loved  
 your honors be loved

si, cuando, mien-  
 tras, aunque, etc.

fuiere amado -a { I be loved  
 fueres amado -a thou be loved  
 fuere amado -a he be loved  
 V. fuere amado -a your honor be loved  
 fuéremos amados -as { we be loved  
 fueréis amados -as ye be loved  
 VV. fueren amados -as they be loved  
 your honors be loved

si, cuando, mien-  
 tras, aunque, etc.



<p><i>Conditional (Consequent)</i></p> <p>sería amado -a serías amado -a sería amado -a V. sería amado -a seríamos amados -as seríais amados -as serían amados -as VV. serían amados -as</p>	<p>I should be loved thou wouldst be loved he would be loved your honor would be loved we should be loved ye would be loved they would be loved your honors would be loved</p>	<p><i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i></p> <p>fuese amado -a fueses amado -a fuese amado -a V. fuese amado -a fuésemos amados -as fueseis amados -as fuesen amados -as VV. fuesen amados -as</p>	<p>I should be loved thou shouldst be loved he should be loved your honor should be loved we should be loved ye should be loved they should be loved your honors should be loved</p>
--	--	--	--

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<p>sé amado -a sed amados -as</p> <p>sea amado -a sea amado -a seamos amados -as sean amados -as VV.</p>	<p>be (thou) loved be (ye) loved</p> <hr/> <p>let me be loved let him, her be loved be loved, your honor let us be loved let them be loved be loved, your honors</p>	<p>no seas amado -a no seáis amados -as</p> <p>no sea amado -a no sea amado -a no seamos amados -as no sean amados -as VV.</p>	<p>be (thou) not loved be (ye) not loved</p> <hr/> <p>let me not be loved let him, her not be loved be not loved, your honor let us not be loved let them not be loved be not loved, your honors</p>
--	--	--	--

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haber sido** { amado -a } to have been loved.  
 COMP. PRES. PARTICIPLE: **habiendo sido** { amado -a } having been loved.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he sido** amado -a, etc. I have been loved, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **había sido** amado -a, etc. I had been loved, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. **hubo sido** amado -a, etc. (when) I had been loved, etc.  
 Comp. Fut **habré sido** amado -a, etc. I shall have been loved, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **habría sido** amado -a, etc. I should have been loved, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya sido** amado -a, etc. that I have or may have been loved, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiera sido** amado -a, etc. that I should have or had been loved, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiese sido** amado -a, etc. that I had or should have been loved, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **hubiere sido** amado -a, etc. that I have or shall have been loved, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese sido** that I should have or had been loved, etc.

NOTE.—The passive voice in Spanish is formed by adding the past participle of an active transitive verb to the different forms of the auxiliary verb **ser**, to be. The past participle varies like any adjective in **o**, and agrees with the subject in gender and number. It should be remembered that the past participle of a verb conjugated with **haber** never varies; hence **sido** is invariable. But, in the compound tenses, **amado** varies, since it is conjugated with **ser**, and not with **haber**, **he sido** being the compound present of **ser**.

## REFLEXIVE SUBSTITUTE FOR THE PASSIVE

140. In Spanish, as in French, the use of the passive is avoided as much as possible. In its place they prefer to use the verb reflexively, or else in the indefinite third person plural, with no subject expressed. For example, 'the books are sold,' *se venden los libros*, in place of *los libros son vendidos*; although the latter is correct grammatically and could be used. And again, 'it is said' = *se dice* or *dicen*; the latter, *dicen*, is the exact equivalent for our English 'they say,' and is used in the same way.

141. The use of the reflexive form for the passive comes under two heads :

1. When the subject of the passive verb is a thing or an inanimate object, then the reflexive substitute has the same subject as the passive verb. For example, 'the houses are sold,' *se venden las casas*; 'Spanish is spoken here,' *aquí se habla español*; 'it is said,' *se dice*; 'it has been said that they would come,' *se ha dicho que vendrían*. In these cases, as the subject is a thing, no possible ambiguity can arise in the use of the reflexive in place of the passive, for the literal translation of *se venden las casas* is, 'the houses sell themselves'; and, as it is impossible for the houses to sell themselves, the real meaning can only be, 'the houses are sold.'

2. When the subject of the passive verb is a person or an animate object, then the subject of the passive verb cannot be made the subject of the reflexive substitute on account of the ambiguity that would arise. For example, 'the man was killed,' if made reflexive with the subject the same, would be, *se mató el hombre*, which would mean 'the man killed himself,' and not 'the man was killed.' In this case the subject of the passive verb is made the *object* of the reflexive verb, and we have *se mató al hombre*. This can be explained or translated literally in two ways: *first*, considering the verb as impersonal, it would be, 'it killed itself to the man,' *se* being the direct object and man the indirect object; *second*, the subject of the reflexive verb may be considered to be *uno, alguien*, or some

other indefinite subject, man being the direct object, and *se* the indirect object and at the same time a superfluous or ethical dative, in which case the literal translation would be, 'one (or somebody) killed the man for himself.' Either explanation of this construction is permissible and will explain the variation in the object pronouns which are sometimes direct and sometimes indirect in form; for example, *le* and *les* are always used in place of *lo* and *los*, but in all other cases the direct objective forms are used. Furthermore, in this construction the redundant pronouns are almost always used:

The man was seen, *se le vió al hombre*

The men were seen, *se les vió á los hombres*

The woman was seen, *se la vió á la mujer*

The women were seen, *se las vió á las mujeres*

They were seen, *se les (las) vió á ellos (á ellas)*

Let the man be killed, *mátese al hombre*

Let them be killed, *máteseles (las) á ellos (á ellas)*

*Máteseles*, let them be killed (for me): this meaning is the same as the preceding, the only difference being the use of a superfluous dative *me*, for me.

There is no doubt but that the Spaniards unconsciously use this *se* as a subject, about equivalent in meaning to the French *on*; it can always be translated in that way and give a correct translation of the Spanish expression; as, *se mató al hombre*, 'one killed the man' = *on tua l'homme*. But it must be remembered that grammatically it is always an object pronoun, as is seen by its position in the imperative.

NOTE. — There is a slight shade of difference in meaning between *se dice*, the reflexive substitute, and *dicen*, the indefinite third person plural substitute: *se dice* meaning 'it is said,' where the speaker is included with others; whereas in *dicen* the speaker is not included. Practically the same difference exists in English between 'it is said' and 'they say.'

## IMPERSONAL VERBS

142. Impersonal verbs have already been defined to be verbs that have neither subject nor object, and usually refer to some phenomena of nature. They are conjugated only in

the infinitive, present participle, past participle, and in the third person singular of the other moods and tenses. Impersonal verbs may be either essential or accidental. Essential impersonal verbs are used only as impersonal verbs, and always refer to some phenomena of nature. The principal essential impersonal verbs are:

<b>Alborear</b> , to dawn	<b>Llover</b> , to rain
<b>Amanecer</b> , to dawn	<b>Lloviznar</b> , to drizzle
<b>Anocheecer</b> , to grow dark	<b>Nevar</b> , to snow
<b>Deshelar</b> , to thaw	<b>Relampaguear</b> , to lighten
<b>Granizar</b> , to hail	<b>Tronar</b> , to thunder
<b>Helar</b> , to freeze	<b>Ventear</b> , to blow

NOTE. — In figurative language, these verbs may have a subject: *la artillería truená*, the artillery thunders.

**143.** Accidental impersonal verbs are ordinary verbs that may sometimes be used impersonally. They may have a neuter subject, *ello*, it, expressed for emphasis, when not used in describing phenomena of nature.

The principal accidental impersonal verbs are:

- Acaecer, acontecer, suceder**, to happen: (*ello*) *acaeece, acontece, sucede*, it happens.
- Bastar**, to be sufficient: (*ello*) *basta*, it is sufficient.
- Constar**, to be evident: (*ello*) *consta*, it is evident.
- Convenir**, to suit: (*ello*) *conviene*, it suits.
- Estar**, to be: *está nevando*, it is snowing.
- Haber**, there to be: *hay hombres*, there are men; *¿cuánto hay de aquí?* how far is it from here?
- Hacer**, to be: *hace un mes*, it is one month (one month ago); *hace sol*, it is sunny.
- Importar**, to matter, to be important: (*ello*) *importa*, it matters, is important.
- Ser**, to be: *es verdad, necesario*, it is true, necessary; *son las dos*, it is two o'clock.

Some of these verbs may also be employed in the third person plural, and may agree with a subject: *muchos milagros me sucedieron*, many miracles happened to me.



Under this head also comes the impersonal substitute in permanent reflexive verbs: *me alegro*, I rejoice, or *se me alegra*, I rejoice,— (lit.) it rejoices itself to me.

144. THE IMPERSONAL VERB **HABER** = THERE TO BE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **haber**, there to be.      PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo**, there being.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **habido**, there having been.

INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD	
	<i>Présent</i>		<i>Présent</i>
<b>hay</b>	there is <i>or</i> there are	<b>haya</b>	that there be <i>or</i> may be.
	<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>
<b>había</b>	there was <i>or</i> there were	<b>hubiera</b>	that there should be <i>or</i> were
	<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>
<b>hubo</b>	there was <i>or</i> there were	<b>hubiese</b>	that there were <i>or</i> should be.
	<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>
<b>habrá</b>	there will be	si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc., <b>hubiere</b> ,	if, when, while, although, etc., there be <i>or</i> shall be
	<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>
<b>habría</b>	there would be	si <b>hubiera</b> <i>or</i> <b>hubiese</b> ,	if there should be, <i>or</i> were
	IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE		
<b>haya</b>	let there be	<b>no haya</b>	let there not be

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber habido**, there to have been.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo habido**, there having been.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	<b>ha habido</b>	there has <i>or</i> have been
Comp. Imp.	<b>había habido</b>	there had been
Comp. Past Def.	<b>hubo habido</b>	(when) there had been
Comp. Fut.	<b>habrá habido</b>	there will have been
Comp. Cond.	<b>habría habido</b>	there would have been

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	<b>haya habido</b>	that there were <i>or</i> may have been
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	<b>hubiera habido</b>	that there should have been <i>or</i> had been
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	<b>hubiese habido</b>	that there had been <i>or</i> should have been
Comp. Fut.	<b>hubiere habido</b>	that there have been <i>or</i> shall have been
Comp. Cond.	<b>hubiera <i>or</i> hubiese habido</b>	that there should have been <i>or</i> had been

NOTE.—The only variation from the auxiliary **haber** is in the third person singular present indicative—**hay** instead of **ha**. In the compound present indicative, however, **ha** is used. In the personal verb, the imperative singular and plural **he, hed**, in the meaning of *behold*, are still found, with the adverbs **aquí, ahí** and **allí**, and the pronoun objects *me, te, le, la, lo, nos, os, los, las*.

**heme aquí**, here I am.

**helo ahí**, there it is.

**hednos aquí**, here we are.

**helos, helas ahí**, there they are.

145. THE IMPERSONAL VERB **GRANIZAR** = TO HAIL

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **granizar**, to hail.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **granizando**, hailing.PAST PARTICIPLE: **granizado**, hailed.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present***graniza** it hails*Imperfect***granizaba** it was hailing or used to hail*Past Definite***granizó** it hailed*Future***granizará** it will hail*Conditional (Consequent)***granizaría** it would hail

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present***granice** that it hail or may hail*Imperfect (First Form)***granizara** that it should hail or hailed*Imperfect (Second Form)***granizase** that it hailed or should hail.*Future*si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc., **granizare**, if, when, while, although, etc., it hail or shall hail*Conditional (Antecedent)*si **granizara** or **granizase**, if it should hail or hailed

## IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**granice** let it hail**no granice** let it not hail

## COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber granizado**, to have hailed.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo granizado**, having hailed.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	<b>ha granizado</b>	it has hailed
Comp. Imp.	<b>había granizado</b>	it had hailed
Comp. Past Def.	<b>hubo granizado</b>	(when) it had hailed
Comp. Fut.	<b>habrá granizado</b>	it shall have hailed
Comp. Cond.	<b>habría granizado</b>	it should have hailed

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	<b>haya granizado</b>	that it have or may have hailed
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	<b>hubiera granizado</b>	that it should have or had hailed
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	<b>hubiese granizado</b>	that it had or should have hailed
Comp. Fut.	<b>hubiere granizado</b>	that it have or shall have hailed
Comp. Cond.	<b>hubiera or hubiese granizado</b>	that it should have or had hailed

146. THE IMPERSONAL VERB **LLOVER** = TO RAIN

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **llover**, to rain.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **lloviendo**, raining.PAST PARTICIPLE: **llovido**, rained.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present***lueve** it rains*Imperfect***llovía** it was raining or used to rain*Past Definite***llovió** it rained

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present***llovea** that it rain or may rain*Imperfect (First Form)***lloviera** that it should rain or rained*Imperfect (Second Form)***lloviese** that it rained or should rain

<i>Future</i>	<i>Future</i>
<b>lloverá</b> it will rain	si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc., <b>lloviera</b> , if, when, while, although, etc., it rain <i>or</i> shall rain
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>	<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>
<b>llovería</b> it would rain	si <b>lloviera</b> <i>or</i> <b>lloviese</b> , if it should rain <i>or</i> rained.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>llueva</b> let it rain	no <b>llueva</b> let it not rain
---------------------------	----------------------------------

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber llovido**, to have rained.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo llovido**, having rained.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	<b>ha llovido</b>	it has rained
Comp. Imp.	<b>había llovido</b>	it had rained
Comp. Past Def.	<b>hubo llovido</b>	(when) it had rained
Comp. Fut.	<b>habrá llovido</b>	it shall have rained
Comp. Cond.	<b>habría llovido</b>	it should have rained

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	<b>haya llovido</b>	that it have <i>or</i> may have rained
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	<b>hubiera llovido</b>	that it should have <i>or</i> had rained
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	<b>hubiese llovido</b>	that it had <i>or</i> should have rained
Comp. Fut.	<b>hubiere llovido</b>	that it have <i>or</i> shall have rained
Comp. Cond.	<b>hubiera or hubiese llovido</b>	that it should have <i>or</i> had rained

147. THE IMPERSONAL VERB **NEVAR** = TO SNOW

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **nevar**, to snow.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **nevando**, snowing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **nevado**, snowed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

<i>Present</i>	<i>Present</i>
<b>nieva</b> it snows	<b>nieve</b> that it snow <i>or</i> may snow
<i>Imperfect</i>	<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>
<b>nevaba</b> it was snowing <i>or</i> used to snow	<b>nevara</b> that it should snow <i>or</i> snowed
<i>Past Definite</i>	<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>
<b>nevó</b> it snowed	<b>nevase</b> that it snowed <i>or</i> should snow
<i>Future</i>	<i>Future</i>
<b>nevará</b> it will snow	si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc., <b>nevare</b> , if, when, while, although, etc., it snow <i>or</i> shall snow
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>	<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>
<b>nevaría</b> it would snow	si <b>nevare</b> <i>or</i> <b>nevase</b> , if it should snow <i>or</i> snowed

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>nieve</b> let it snow	no <b>nieve</b> let it not snow.
--------------------------	----------------------------------

## COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haber nevado**, to have snowed.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo nevado**, having snowed.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	<b>ha nevado</b>	it has snowed
Comp. Imp.	<b>había nevado</b>	it had snowed
Comp. Past Def.	<b>hubo nevado</b>	(when) it had snowed
Comp. Fut.	<b>habrá nevado</b>	it shall have snowed
Comp. Cond.	<b>habría nevado</b>	it should have snowed

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	<b>haya nevado</b>	that it have <i>or</i> may have snowed
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	<b>hubiera nevado</b>	that it should have <i>or</i> had snowed
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	<b>hubiese nevado</b>	that it had <i>or</i> should have snowed
Comp. Fut.	<b>hubiere nevado</b>	that it have <i>or</i> shall have snowed
Comp. Cond.	<b>hubiera or hubiese nevado</b>	that it should have <i>or</i> had snowed

148. THE IMPERSONAL VERB **RELAMPAGUEAR** = TO LIGHTEN

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **relampaguear**, to lighten. PRES. PART.: **relampagueando**, lightening.PAST PARTICIPLE: **relampagueado**, lightened.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present***relampaguea** it lightens*Imperfect***relampagueaba** it was lightening *or* used to lighten*Past Definite***relampagueó** it lightened*Future***relampagueará** it will lighten*Conditional (Consequent)***relampaguearía** it would lighten

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present***relampaguee** that it lighten *or* may lighten*Imperfect (First Form)***relampagueara** that it should lighten *or* lightened*Imperfect (Second Form)***relampaguease** that it lightened *or* should lighten*Future*si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc., **relampagueare**, if it lighten *or* shall lighten*Conditional (Antecedent)*si **relampagueara** *or* **relampaguease**, if it should lighten *or* lightened

## IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**relampaguee** let it lighten**no relampaguee** let it not lighten

## COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber relampagueado**, to have lightened.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo relampagueado**, having lightened.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	<b>ha relampagueado</b>	it has lightened
Comp. Imp.	<b>había relampagueado</b>	it had lightened
Comp. Past Def.	<b>hubo relampagueado</b>	(when) it had lightened
Comp. Fut.	<b>habrá relampagueado</b>	it shall have lightened
Comp. Cond.	<b>habría relampagueado</b>	it should have lightened

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	<b>haya relampagueado</b>	that it have <i>or</i> may have lightened
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	<b>hubiera relampagueado</b>	that it should have <i>or</i> had lightened
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	<b>hubiese relampagueado</b>	that it had <i>or</i> should have lightened
Comp. Fut.	<b>hubiere relampagueado</b>	that it have <i>or</i> shall have lightened
Comp. Cond.	<b>hubiera or hubiese relampagueado</b>	that it should have <i>or</i> had lightened



149. THE IMPERSONAL VERB **AMANECER** = TO DAWN

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **amanecer**, to dawn. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **amaneciendo**, dawning.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **amanecido**, dawned.

INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD	
	<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>
<b>amanece</b>	it dawns	<b>amanezca</b>	that it dawn <i>or</i> may dawn
	<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>
<b>amanecía</b>	it was dawning <i>or</i> used to dawn	<b>amaneciera</b>	that it should dawn <i>or</i> dawned
	<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>
<b>amaneció</b>	t dawned	<b>amaneciese</b>	that it dawned <i>or</i> should dawn
	<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>
<b>amanecerá</b>	it will dawn	si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc., <b>amaneciere</b> , if, when, while, although, etc., it dawn <i>or</i> shall dawn.	
	<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>
<b>amanecería</b>	it would dawn	si <b>amaneciera</b> <i>or</i> <b>amaneciese</b> , if it should dawn <i>or</i> dawned	
IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE			
<b>amanezca</b>	let it dawn	no <b>amanezca</b>	let it not dawn

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber amanecido**, to have dawned.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo amanecido**, having dawned.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	<b>ha amanecido</b>	it has dawned
Comp. Imp.	<b>había amanecido</b>	it had dawned
Comp. Past Def.	<b>hubo amanecido</b>	(when) it had dawned
Comp. Fut.	<b>habrá amanecido</b>	it shall have dawned
Comp. Cond.	<b>habría amanecido</b>	it should have dawned

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	<b>haya amanecido</b>	that it have <i>or</i> may have dawned
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	<b>hubiera amanecido</b>	that it should have <i>or</i> had dawned
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	<b>hubiese amanecido</b>	that it had <i>or</i> should have dawned
Comp. Fut.	<b>hubiere amanecido</b>	that it have <i>or</i> shall have dawned
Comp. Cond.	<b>hubiera <i>or</i> hubiese amanecido</b>	that it should have <i>or</i> had dawned

NOTE. — **Amanecer**, to dawn, and its companion verb **anochecer**, to grow dusk, may be inflected throughout with a personal meaning: *amanecimos en Nueva York*, it was dawn when we reached New York; *anohecimos en Nueva York*, it was dark when we reached New York.

## IRREGULAR VERBS

**150.** We have seen that by dropping the endings *ar, er* or *ir* of the infinitive we obtain the stem of the verb.

We have also seen that in the regular verbs the stem never varies except for orthographic changes.

In irregular verbs the *inflectional endings* are the same (except in a few verbs) as in the regular verbs; but the *stem* varies from that in the infinitive so as to assume sometimes two, sometimes three different forms.

Knowing these two or three different forms of the stem and what the tenses are that are built up on them, we can conjugate the whole verb by adding the usual fixed inflexional endings.

These three stems are: 1st, the stem of the infinitive or *present stem*; 2d, the stem of the past definite, or *past definite stem*; and third, the full infinitive itself, called for convenience the *future stem*.

By comparison of all the irregular verbs it can be demonstrated that upon these three stems the following tenses are built up respectively:

<i>Present Stem</i>	{	Infinitive
		Present Participle (usually)
		Past Participle
		Present Indicative
		Imperfect Indicative
		Present Subjunctive
<i>Past Definite Stem</i>	{	Imperative
		Present Participle (occasionally)
		Past Definite Indicative
		Imperfect Subjunctives
		Future Subjunctive
<i>Future Stem</i>	{	Conditional Subjunctive
		Future Indicative
		Conditional Indicative

**151.** Whenever an irregularity occurs in the future stem it is present *throughout* the future and conditional tenses of the indicative.

**152.** An irregularity *never* occurs *throughout* the tenses of the present stem; and an irregularity *may* or *may not* occur *throughout* the tenses of the past definite stem.

153. When an irregularity occurs in the present or past definite stems *under certain conditions only* (depending on tonic accent and inflectional ending), this irregularity will be found to exist in the tenses built up on those stems, when those conditions are fulfilled, *and not otherwise*.

154. For convenience, when a stem receives the tonic accent, it will be called a tonic stem; and when a stem does not receive the tonic accent it will be called an atonic stem.

The stem-vowel is the vowel of the stem nearest the ending.

155. The learner will be greatly aided in mastering irregular verbs if he remembers that the present subjunctive always comes from the first person singular present indicative, by changing the ending *o* to *a* or *e*, as, *caber, quepo, quepa; sonar, sueño, sueñe*; and the other tenses of the subjunctive always come from the third person plural past definite by changing *ron* to *ra, se, re*, as, *poder, pudieron, pudiera, pudiese, pudiere*. There are only a few irregular *futures*; only a few irregular second person singulars of the imperative.

156. Irregular verbs are divided into seven classes:

#### *First Class*

This class comprises verbs in *ar* and *er*, and one in *ir*, having the stem-vowels *e* and *o*. Their irregularity consists in the expansion of the stem-vowel *e* into its diphthong *ie*, or of *o* into its diphthong *ue*, when the stem is *tonic*. This irregularity will therefore occur in the present stem only, and there only as follows:

1st, 2d and 3d Person Singular	}	of	{	Present Indicative,
and				Present Subjunctive,
3d Person Plural				Imperative;

for in all other cases the stem is atonic.

There are 341 verbs in this class, subdivided as follows:

ar, stem-vowel <i>e</i>	. . .	156	. . . .	(model <i>pensar</i> , p. 108).
ar, stem-vowel <i>o</i>	. . .	126	. . . .	(model <i>sonar</i> , p. 114).
er, stem-vowel <i>e</i>	. . .	27	. . . .	(model <i>perder</i> , p. 118).
er, stem-vowel <i>o</i>	. . .	31	. . . .	(model <i>mover</i> , p. 120).
ir, stem-vowel <i>e</i>	. . .	1	. . . .	( <i>discernir</i> , p. 126).

*Second Class*

157. This class comprises verbs in *ir* only, having the stem-vowels *e* and *o*. Their irregularity consists in the expansion of the stem-vowel *e* into its diphthong *ie*, or of *o* into its diphthong *ue*, when the stem is tonic, exactly as with verbs of the first class. In addition, however, the stem-vowel *e* becomes *i*, or the stem-vowel *o* becomes *u*, when the stem is *atonic* and is followed by *a*, *ie* or *iô*. The latter change takes place as follows:

- Present Participle.
- First and Second Persons Plural Present Subjunctive.
- First Person Plural Imperative.
- Third Person Singular and Plural Past Definite.
- Imperfect Subjunctives.
- Future Subjunctive.

There are fifty verbs in this class, subdivided as follows:

*ir*, stem-vowel *e* . . . . . 43 . . . (model *sentir*, p. 128).  
*ir*, stem-vowel *o* . . . . . 7 . . . (model *morir*, p. 134).

*Third Class*

158. This class comprises verbs ending in *ir* only, having the stem-vowel *e*. Their irregularity consists in *e* becoming *i* when the stem is *tonic* or when followed by *a*, *ie*, or *iô*, viz., in

- Present Indicative, except First and Second Persons Plural.
- Present Subjunctive.
- Imperative, except Second Person Plural.
- Present Participle.
- Past Definite, Third Person Singular and Plural.
- Imperfect and Future Subjunctives.

There are 54 verbs in this class (model *servir*, p. 136).

*Fourth Class*

159. This class comprises verbs in *acer*, *ecer*, *ocer*, *ucir*. Their irregularity consists in inserting a *z* before the *c* when followed by *a* or *o*, viz., in

- First Person Singular Present Indicative.
- Throughout Present Subjunctive.
- Imperative derived from Present Subjunctive.

There are 210 verbs in this class, sub-divided as follows:

*acer*, *ecer*, *ocer* . . . . . 203 . . . (model *conocer*, p. 140).  
*ucir* . . . . . 7 . . . (model *lucir*, p. 144).



*Fifth Class*

160. This class comprises verbs in *uir*, both vowels being sounded—that is, it does not include verbs in *guir*, *quir*. Their irregularity consists in inserting *y* before the ending when the stem-vowel *u* gets the tonic accent or is followed by *a* or *o*, viz., in

Present Indicative, except First and Second Persons Plural.  
Present Subjunctive.  
Imperative derived from Present Subjunctive.

In addition, this class of verbs undergoes the orthographic change of *i* into *y* of the diphthongal endings *ie*, *ió* in the past definite stem. (See *creer*, p. 68.)

There are 38 verbs in this class, subdivided as follows:

*uir* (not *guir*, *quir*) . . . . . 36 . . . (model *atribuir*, p. 146).  
*guir* . . . . . 2 . . . (model *arguir*, p. 148).

*Sixth Class*

161. This class consists of fourteen verbs in *ar*, *er* and *ir* and their compounds, with *irregular past definites*. The tonic accent in the first and third persons singular past definite, is on the stem instead of on the ending as in other verbs. These are as follows:

1. andar	5. estar (see p.	7. hacer	11. saber
2. caber	72)	8. poder	12. tener
3. decir	6. haber (see p.	9. poner	13. traer
4. traducir*	20)	10. querer	14. venir

*Seventh Class*

162. This class consists of ten very irregular verbs in *ar*, *er* and *ir* and their compounds, incapable of classification under any other head. These verbs are as follows:

1. asir	3. dar	5. oír	7. ser (see p. 92)	9. ver
2. caer	4. ir	6. salir	8. valer	10. yacer

\* And other compounds of *ducir*, which is now obsolete.

IRREGULAR VERBS — First Class, First Conjugation

Present Stem, e = ie, when tonic \*

163. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **PENSAR** = TO THINK

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **pensar**, to think. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **pensando**, thinking. PAST PARTICIPLE: **pensado**, thought.  
 INDICATIVE MOOD SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

**pénso** I think (do think, am thinking)  
**píenso** thou thinkest  
**píensa** he thinks  
**píensa** your honor thinks  
**pensamos** we think  
**píensais** ye think  
**píensan** they think  
**píensan** your honors think

*Imperfect*

**pensaba** I was thinking  
**pensabas** thou wast thinking  
**pensaba** he was thinking  
**pensaba** your honor was thinking  
**pensábamos** we were thinking  
**pensabais** ye were thinking  
**pensaban** they were thinking  
**pensaban** your honors were thinking

*Past Definite*

**pensé** I thought  
**pensaste** thou didst think  
**pensó** he thought  
**pensó** your honor thought  
**pensasteis** we thought  
**pensasteis** ye thought  
**pensaron** they thought  
**pensaron** your honors thought

*Present*

**piense** that I think  
**pienses** that thou think  
**piense** that he think  
**piense** that your honor think  
**pensemos** that ye think  
**pienséis** that they think  
**piensen** that your honors think  
**piensen** that your honors think

*Imperfect (First Form)*

**pensara** that I should think  
**pensaras** that thou shouldst think  
**pensara** that he should think  
**pensara** that your honor should think  
**pensáramos** that we should think  
**pensárais** that ye should think  
**pensaran** that they should think  
**pensaran** that your honors should think

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

**pensase** that I thought  
**pensases** that thou thought  
**pensase** that he thought  
**pensase** that your honor thought  
**pensáscimos** that we thought  
**pensáscis** that ye thought  
**pensasen** that they thought  
**pensasen** that your honors thought

\* Where these changes occur the letters are printed in italics.

*Future*  
 I shall think  
 thou wilt think  
 he will think  
 your honor will think  
 we shall think  
 ye will think  
 they will think  
 your honors will think

*Conditional (Consequent)*  
 I should think  
 thou wouldst think  
 he would think  
 your honor would think  
 we should think  
 ye would think  
 they would think  
 your honors would think

*Future*  
 I think  
 thou think  
 he think  
 we think  
 ye think  
 they think  
 your honors think

*Conditional (Antecedent)*  
 I should think  
 thou shouldst think  
 he should think  
 your honor should think  
 we should think  
 ye should think  
 they should think  
 your honors should think

*Future*  
 I shall think  
 thou wilt think  
 he will think  
 your honor will think  
 we shall think  
 ye will think  
 they will think  
 your honors will think

*Conditional (Consequent)*  
 I should think  
 thou wouldst think  
 he would think  
 your honor would think  
 we should think  
 ye would think  
 they would think  
 your honors would think

*Future*  
 I think  
 thou think  
 he think  
 we think  
 ye think  
 they think  
 your honors think

*Conditional (Antecedent)*  
 I should think  
 thou shouldst think  
 he should think  
 your honor should think  
 we should think  
 ye should think  
 they should think  
 your honors should think

*Future*  
 I think  
 thou think  
 he think  
 we think  
 ye think  
 they think  
 your honors think

*Conditional (Antecedent)*  
 I should think  
 thou shouldst think  
 he should think  
 your honor should think  
 we should think  
 ye should think  
 they should think  
 your honors should think

*Future*  
 I shall think  
 thou wilt think  
 he will think  
 your honor will think  
 we shall think  
 ye will think  
 they will think  
 your honors will think

*Conditional (Consequent)*  
 I should think  
 thou wouldst think  
 he would think  
 your honor would think  
 we should think  
 ye would think  
 they would think  
 your honors would think

*Future*  
 I think  
 thou think  
 he think  
 we think  
 ye think  
 they think  
 your honors think

*Conditional (Antecedent)*  
 I should think  
 thou shouldst think  
 he should think  
 your honor should think  
 we should think  
 ye should think  
 they should think  
 your honors should think

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

- piénsa  
 piénsate  
 piénsate  
 piénsate V.  
 piénsense  
 piénsense VV.

no pienses  
 no piénsate  
 no piénsate  
 no piénsate V.  
 no piénsense  
 no piénsense VV.

think (thou)  
 think (ye)  
 let me think  
 let him think  
 think, your honor  
 let us think  
 let them think  
 think, your honors

think (thou) not  
 think (ye) not  
 let me not think  
 let him not think  
 think not, your honor  
 let us not think  
 let them not think  
 think not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: haber pensado, to have thought.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. he pensado, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. habia pensado, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. habia pensado, etc. (when) I had thought, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. habré pensado, etc. I shall have thought, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. habria pensado, etc. I should have thought, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: habiendo pensado, having thought

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. haya pensado, etc. that I have or may have thought, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. hubiera pensado, etc. that I should have or had thought, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) hubiere pensado, etc. that I had or should have thought, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. hubiere pensado, etc. that I have or shall have thought, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. hubiera o hubiese pensado, etc. that I should have or had thought, etc.

The derivatives compensar, recompensar are regular.

*Conjugate in the same manner as pensar, p. 108.*

abnegar	dentar	despernar	hacendar	replegar <sup>6</sup>
acertar	derrenegar	despertar	helar	requebrar
acrecentar	derrengar	despezar <sup>4</sup>	herbar	resegar
adecentar	desacertar	desplegar	herrar	resembrar
adestrar	desaferrar	destentar	incensar	resquebrar
alebrarse	desalentar	desterrar	infernar	restregar
alentar	desapretar	desventar	inhestar	retemblar
aliquebrar	desarrendar	dezmar	invernar	retentar
apacentar	desasentar	dispertar	jimenzar <i>or</i> simen-	reventar
apernar	desasosegar	emparentar	manifestar <sup>[zar]</sup>	salpimentar
apretar	desatentar	empedrar	melar	sarmentar
arrendar	desaterrar	empellar	mentar <sup>5</sup>	segar
asentar	desatravesar	empezar	merendar	sembrar
aserrar	desaventar	encentar	negar	sementar
asosegar	desconcertar	encerrar	nevar	sentar
atentar <sup>1</sup>	desdentar	encomendar	perniquebrar	serrar
aterrar <sup>2</sup>	desempedrar	encubertar	plegar	sobresembrar
atestar <sup>3</sup>	desencerrar	endentar	quebrar	sobreventar
atravesar	desenterrar	enhambrentar	reapretar	sorregar
avalentar	desferrar	enhestar	reaventar	sosegar
aventar	desgovernar	enlenzar	recalentar	soterrar
bregar	deshelar	enmelar	recentar	subarrendar
calentar	desherrar	enmendar	recomendar	temblar
cegar	desherrar	ensangrentar	reencomendar	tentar <sup>7</sup>
cerrar	desinvernar	enterrar	refregar	trasegar
cimentar	deslendar	entrepernar	regar	trasfregar
comenzar	desmelar	escarmentar	regimentar	travesar
concertar	desmembrar	estregar	reherrar	trapezar
confesar	desnegar	ferrar	remendar	ventar
decentar	desnevar	fregar	renegar	
desnegar	despedrar	governar	repensar	

<sup>1</sup> *Atentar* is regular when it means 'to attempt a crime.'

<sup>2</sup> *Aterrar* is regular when it means 'to terrify' (from *terror*); when it means 'to fell to the ground' (from *tierra*) it is irregular.

<sup>3</sup> *Atestar* is regular when it means 'to testify.'

<sup>4</sup> *Despezar* is regular when it means 'to make thinner at the end.'

<sup>5</sup> *Comentar*, *dementar*, derivatives from *mentar*, are regular.

<sup>6</sup> *Replegar* is regular when it means 'to fold again.'

<sup>7</sup> *Contentar*, *detentar*, *intentar*, derivatives from *tentar*, are regular.



*Conjugate in the same manner as sonar, p. 114.*

absonar	contracordar	dolar	reforzar
abuñolar	costar ✓	emporcar	regoldar
aclocar	degollar	enclocar	rehollar
acollar	demostrar	encontrar	remolar
acordar <sup>1</sup>	denostar	encorar	repoblar
acornar	derrocar	encordar	reprobar
acostar	desacollar	encornar	resollar
afollar	desacordar	encovar	resonar
aforar <sup>2</sup>	desaforar	engorar	retostar
agorar	desamoblar	engrosar	retronar
almorzar	desaprobar	enrodar	revolar
alongar	descolgar	ensalmarar	revolcarse
amoblar	descollar	ensoñar	rodar
amolar	desconsolar	entorlar	rogar <sup>6</sup>
apercollar	descontar	escolar	sobresolar
apostar <sup>3</sup>	descordar	esforzar	solar
aprobar	descornar	follar <sup>5</sup>	soldar
asolar	desencordar	forzar	soltar
asoldar	desengrosar	holgar	sollar
asonar	desflocar	hollar	sonrodarse
atronar	desmajolar	improbar	soñar
avergonzar	desolar	malsonar	tostar
azolar	desoldar	mancornar	trascolar
clocar	desollar	moblar	trascordarse
colar	desosar <sup>4</sup>	mostrar	trasoñar
colgar	desovar	poblar	trastrocar
comprobar	despoblar	probar	trasvolar
concordar	destrucar	recolar	trocar
consolar	desvergonzarse	recontar	tronar
consonar	discordar	recordar	volar
contar	disonar	recostar	volcar

<sup>1</sup> *Acordar* is regular when it means 'to tune' a musical instrument.

<sup>2</sup> *Aforar* is regular when it means 'to gauge' or 'appraise.'

<sup>3</sup> *Apostar* is regular when it means 'to post' troops, guards, etc.

<sup>4</sup> *Desosar* is regular when it means 'not to dare.'

<sup>5</sup> *Follar* is regular when it means 'to shape with leaves.'

<sup>6</sup> All derivatives from *rogar* are regular.

IRREGULAR VERBS—First Class, First Conjugation

Present Stem, e = ie = ye, when tonic \*

164. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB ERRAR = TO MISS

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **errar**, to miss.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **errando**, missing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **errado**, missed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

*erro* I miss (do miss, am missing)  
*erras* thou missest  
*erra* he misses  
*erra* your honor misses  
*erramos* we miss  
*erráis* ye miss  
*erran* they miss  
*erran* your honors miss

*Present*

*erre* that I miss  
*erres* that thou miss  
*erre* that he miss  
*erre* that your honor miss  
*erremos* that we miss  
*erréis* that ye miss  
*erren* that they miss  
*erren* that your honors miss

*Imperfect*

*erraba* I was missing  
*errabas* thou wast missing  
*erraba* he was missing  
*errabamos* your honor was missing  
*errabais* we were missing  
*erraban* they were missing  
*erraban* your honors were missing

*Imperfect (First Form)*

*errara* that I should miss  
*erraras* that thou shouldst miss  
*errara* that he should miss  
*erráramos* that your honor should miss  
*errarais* that we should miss  
*erraran* that ye should miss  
*erraran* that they should miss  
*erraran* that your honors should miss

*Past Definite*

*erré* I missed  
*erraste* thou didst miss  
*erró* he missed  
*erró* your honor missed  
*erramos* we missed  
*errasteis* ye missed  
*erraron* they missed  
*erraron* your honors missed

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

*errase* that I missed  
*errases* that thou missed  
*errase* that he missed  
*errásemos* that your honor missed  
*erraseis* that we missed  
*errasen* that ye missed  
*errasen* that they missed  
*errasen* that your honors missed

\* As by Spanish orthography the diphthong **ie** should not begin a syllable, initial **ie** in this verb changes to **ye**. Where these changes occur the letters are printed in italics.

*Future*

erraré  
errará  
errará  
errará  
errarémos  
errarcís  
errarán  
errarán

V.  
VV.

si, cuando, mien-  
tras, aunque, etc.

errare  
errare  
errare  
erraremos  
errareis  
erraren  
erraren

I miss  
thou miss  
he miss  
your honor miss  
we miss  
ye miss  
they miss  
your honors miss

or shall miss,  
etc.

*Future*

erraré  
errará  
errará  
errará  
errarémos  
errarcís  
errarán  
errarán

V.  
VV.

I shall miss  
thou wilt miss  
he will miss  
your honor will miss  
we shall miss  
ye will miss  
they will miss  
your honors will miss

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

errara  
erraras  
errara  
errara  
erraramos  
errarais  
erraran  
erraran

V.  
VV.

errare  
errare  
errare  
erraremos  
errareis  
erraren  
erraren

I should miss  
thou shouldst miss  
he should miss  
your honor should miss  
we should miss  
ye should miss  
they should miss  
your honors should miss

or  
or  
or  
or  
or  
or  
or  
or

si

errare  
errare  
errare  
erraremos  
errareis  
erraren  
erraren

if  
if

or missed,  
etc.

*Conditional (Consequent)*

erraria  
errarias  
erraria  
erraria  
errariamos  
errariais  
errarian  
errarian

V.  
VV.

I should miss  
thou wouldst miss  
he would miss  
your honor would miss  
we should miss  
ye would miss  
they would miss  
your honors would miss

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

yerre  
errad

yerre  
yerre  
erremos  
yerren  
yerren

no yerres  
no erradis

no yerre  
no yerre V.  
no erremos  
no yerren  
no yerren

miss (thou)  
miss (ye)

let me miss  
let him miss  
miss, your honor  
let us miss  
let them miss  
miss, your honors

let me not miss  
let him not miss  
miss not, your honor  
let us not miss  
let them not miss  
miss not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber errado**, to have missed.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo errado**, having missed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

he errado, etc.  
habia errado, etc.  
hube errado, etc.  
habré errado, etc.  
habria errado, etc.

Comp. Pres.  
Comp. Imp.  
Comp. Past Def.  
Comp. Fut.  
Comp. Cond.

I have missed, etc.  
I had missed, etc.  
(when) I had missed, etc.  
I shall have missed, etc.  
I should have missed, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

haya errado, etc.  
hubiera errado, etc.  
hubiese errado, etc.  
hubiere errado, etc.  
hubiera or hubiese  
errado, etc.

that I have or may have missed, etc.  
that I should have or had missed, etc.  
that I had or should have missed, etc.  
that I have or shall have missed, etc.  
that I should have or had missed, etc.

## IRREGULAR VERBS — First Class, First Conjugation

Present Stem, o = ue, when tonic \*

## 165. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB SONAR = TO SOUND

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: sonar, to sound.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: sonando, sounding.

PAST PARTICIPLE: sonado, sounded.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

*sueno* I sound (do sound, am sounding)  
*suenas* thou soundest  
*suena* he sounds ✓  
 V. *suena* your honor sounds  
*sonamos* we sound  
*sonáis* ye sound  
*suenan* they sound  
 VV. *suenan* your honors sound

*Imperfect*

*sonaba* I was sounding  
*sonabas* thou wast sounding  
*sonaba* he was sounding  
 V. *sonaba* your honor was sounding  
*sonábamos* we were sounding  
*sonabais* ye were sounding  
*sonaban* they were sounding  
 VV. *sonaban* your honors were sounding

*Past Definite*

*soné* I sounded  
*sonaste* thou didst sound  
*sonó* he sounded  
 V. *sonó* your honor sounded  
*sonasteis* we sounded  
*sonaron* they sounded  
 VV. *sonaron* your honors sounded

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

*suene* that I sound  
*suenes* that thou sound  
*suene* that he sound  
 V. *suene* that your honor sound  
*sonemos* that we sound  
*sonéis* that ye sound  
*suenen* that they sound  
 VV. *suenen* that your honor sound

*Imperfect (First Form)*

*sonara* that I should sound  
*sonaras* that thou shouldst sound  
*sonara* that he should sound  
 V. *sonara* that your honor should sound  
*sonáramos* that we should sound  
*sonarais* that ye should sound  
*sonaran* that they should sound  
 VV. *sonaran* that your honors should sound

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

*sonase* that I sounded  
*sonases* that thou sounded  
*sonase* that he sounded  
 V. *sonase* that your honor sounded  
*sonáscis* that we sounded  
*sonasen* that ye sounded  
 VV. *sonasen* that your honors sounded

\* Where the changes occur, the letters are printed in italics.



*Future*  
 I shall sound  
 thou wilt sound  
 he will sound  
 your honor will sound  
 we shall sound  
 ye will sound  
 they will sound  
 your honors will sound

**sonaré**  
**sonarás**  
**sonará**  
**sonareis**  
**sonarán**

V. **sonará**  
**sonaremos**  
**sonaréis**  
**sonarán**

si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.  
**sonare**  
**sonares**  
**sonare**  
**sonare**  
**sonaremos**  
**sonareis**  
**sonaren**  
**sonaren**

*Future*  
 I sound  
 thou sound  
 he sound  
 your honor sound  
 we sound  
 ye sound  
 they sound  
 your honors sound

**sonare**  
**sonares**  
**sonare**  
**sonare**  
**sonaremos**  
**sonareis**  
**sonaren**  
**sonaren**

if, when, while, although, etc.  
**sonare**  
**sonares**  
**sonare**  
**sonare**  
**sonaremos**  
**sonareis**  
**sonaren**  
**sonaren**

or shall sound, etc.

*Conditional (Consequent)*  
 I should sound  
 thou wouldst sound  
 he would sound  
 your honor would sound  
 we should sound  
 ye would sound  
 they would sound  
 your honors would sound

**sonaría**  
**sonarías**  
**sonaría**  
**sonaría**  
**sonaríamos**  
**sonaríais**  
**sonarían**  
**sonarían**

si  
**sonara**  
**sonaras**  
**sonara**  
**sonara**  
**sonáramos**  
**sonaríais**  
**sonarían**  
**sonarían**

or  
**sonase**  
**sonases**  
**sonase**  
**sonase**  
**sonásemos**  
**sonaríais**  
**sonasen**  
**sonasen**

if  
**sonara**  
**sonaras**  
**sonara**  
**sonara**  
**sonáramos**  
**sonaríais**  
**sonarían**  
**sonarían**

or should sound  
 thou shouldst sound  
 he should sound  
 your honor should sound  
 we should sound  
 ye should sound  
 they should sound  
 your honors should sound

or sounded, etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**sona**  
**sonad**

**sona**  
**sona**  
**sona**  
**sona**  
**sonad**  
**sonad**  
**sonad**  
**sonad**

let me sound  
 let him sound  
 sound, your honor  
 let us sound  
 let them sound  
 sound, your honors

**sona**  
**sona**  
**sona**  
**sona**  
**sonad**  
**sonad**  
**sonad**  
**sonad**

let me not sound  
 let him not sound  
 sound not, your honor  
 let us not sound  
 let them not sound  
 sound not, your honors

**no sonen**  
**no sonéis**

sound (thou) not  
 sound (ye) not

**no sonen**  
**no sonen**  
**no sonen**  
**no sonen**  
**no sonen**  
**no sonen**  
**no sonen**

let me not sound  
 let him not sound  
 sound not, your honor  
 let us not sound  
 let them not sound  
 sound not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber sonado**, to have sounded.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo sonado**, having sounded.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**he sonado**, etc.  
**había sonado**, etc.  
**hubiera sonado**, etc.  
**hubiese sonado**, etc.  
**hubiere sonado**, etc.

Comp. Pres.  
 Comp. Imp.  
 Comp. Past. Def.  
 Comp. Fut.  
 Comp. Cond.

I have sounded, etc.  
 I had sounded, etc.  
 (when) I had sounded, etc.  
 I shall have sounded, etc.  
 I should have sounded, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**haya sonado**, etc.  
**hubiera sonado**, etc.  
**hubiese sonado**, etc.  
**hubiere sonado**, etc.

Comp. Pres.  
 Comp. Imp. (1st form)  
 Comp. Imp. (2d form)  
 Comp. Fut.  
 Comp. Cond.

that I have, or may have sounded, etc.  
 that I should have, or had sounded, etc.  
 that I had, or should have sounded, etc.  
 that I have, or shall have sounded, etc.  
 that I should have, or had sounded, etc.

# IRREGULAR VERBS — First Class, First Conjugation

## 166. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB JUGAR = TO PLAY, GAMBLE

Present Stem, u = ue, when tonic \*

INFINITIVE: **jugar**, to play.      PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **jugando**, playing.      PAST PARTICIPLE: **jugado**, played.

### SIMPLE TENSES

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

I play (do play, am playing)  
thou playest  
he plays  
your honor plays  
we play  
ye play  
they play  
your honors play

**juego**  
**juegas**  
**juega**  
**juegan**  
V. **jugamos**  
**jugais**  
**jugan**  
VV. **juegan**

##### *Imperfect*

I was playing  
thou wast playing  
he was playing  
your honor was playing  
we were playing  
ye were playing  
they were playing  
your honors were playing

**jugaba**  
**jugabas**  
**jugaba**  
**jugaba**  
V. **jugabamos**  
**jugabais**  
**jugaban**  
VV. **jugaban**

##### *Past Definite*

I played  
thou didst play  
he played  
your honor played  
we played  
ye played  
they played  
your honors played

**jugué**  
**jugaste**  
**jugué**  
**jugó**  
V. **jugamos**  
**jugasteis**  
**jugaron**  
VV. **jugaron**

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

that I play  
that thou play  
that he play  
that your honor play  
that we play  
that ye play  
that they play  
that your honors play

**juegue**  
**juegues**  
**juegue**  
V. **jueguemos**  
**jueguéis**  
VV. **juegan**

or may play, etc.

##### *Imperfect (First Form)*

that I should play  
that thou shouldst play  
that he should play  
that your honor should play  
that we should play  
that ye should play  
that they should play  
that your honors should play

**jugara**  
**jugaras**  
**jugara**  
V. **jugáramos**  
**jugárais**  
VV. **jugaran**

or played.

##### *Imperfect (Second Form)*

that I played  
that thou played  
that he played  
that your honor played  
that we played  
that ye played  
that they played  
that your honors played

**jugas**  
**jugas**  
**jugas**  
V. **jugasemos**  
**jugaséis**  
VV. **jugasen**

or should play, etc.

\* Where these changes occur the letters are printed in italics. Although the stem vowel is **u**, this verb belongs to the first class, its stem being originally **o** (Latin *jocari*).

*Future*  
 I shall play  
 thou wilt play  
 he will play  
 your honor will play  
 we shall play  
 ye will play  
 they will play  
 your honors will play

*Future*  
 I play  
 thou play  
 he play  
 your honor play  
 we play  
 ye play  
 they play  
 your honors play

jugará  
 jugarás  
 jugará  
 jugará  
 jugarémos  
 jugaréis  
 jugarán

V.  
 jugaré  
 jugarás  
 jugará  
 jugarémos  
 jugaréis  
 jugarán

VV.  
 jugaré  
 jugarás  
 jugará  
 jugarémos  
 jugaréis  
 jugarán

si  
 jugará  
 jugarás  
 jugará  
 jugarámos  
 jugaráis  
 jugarán

or  
 jugaré  
 jugarás  
 jugará  
 jugarémos  
 jugaréis  
 jugarán

if  
 jugaré  
 jugarás  
 jugará  
 jugarémos  
 jugaréis  
 jugarán

if, although, while,  
 when, etc.

or shall play,  
 etc.

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

I should play  
 thou shouldst play  
 he should play  
 your honor should play  
 we should play  
 ye should play  
 they should play  
 your honors should play

jugara  
 jugaras  
 jugará  
 jugarámos  
 jugaráis  
 jugarán

V.  
 jugará  
 jugarás  
 jugará  
 jugarámos  
 jugaráis  
 jugarán

VV.  
 jugará  
 jugarás  
 jugará  
 jugarámos  
 jugaráis  
 jugarán

or  
 jugaré  
 jugarás  
 jugará  
 jugarémos  
 jugaréis  
 jugarán

if  
 jugaré  
 jugarás  
 jugará  
 jugarémos  
 jugaréis  
 jugarán

if, although, while,  
 when, etc.

or shall play,  
 etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

*jugad*  
 play (thou)  
 play (ye)

*¡juega*  
 let me play  
 let him play  
 play, your honor  
 let us play  
 let them play  
 play, your honors

*¡juegue*  
 let me not play  
 let him not play  
 play not, your honor  
 let us not play  
 let them not play  
 play not, your honors

*¡juegues*  
 play (thou) not  
 play (ye) not

*¡juegues*  
 let me not play  
 let him not play  
 play not, your honor  
 let us not play  
 let them not play  
 play not, your honors

*¡jueguen*  
 play, your honors

*¡jueguen*  
 play, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber jugado**, to have played.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo jugado**, having played.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. he jugado, etc. I have played, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. había jugado, etc. I had played, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. hube jugado, etc. (when) I had played, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. habré jugado, etc. I shall have played, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. habría jugado, etc. I should have played, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. haya jugado, etc. that I have or may have played, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. hubiera jugado, etc. that I should have or had played, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. hubiese jugado, etc. that I had or should have played, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. hubiere jugado, etc. that I have or shall have played, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. hubiera or hubiese jugado, etc. that I should have or had played, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS — First Class, Second Conjugation

Present stem, e = ie, when tonic \*

167. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB PERDER = TO LOSE  
SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **perder**, to lose.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **perdiendo**, losing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **perdido**, lost.

INDICATIVE MOOD

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

*Present*

**perdo**  
**perdes**  
**perde**  
**perde**  
**perdemo**  
**perdeis**  
**perden**  
**perden**

I lose (do lose, am losing)  
thou lovest  
he loses  
your honor loses  
we lose  
ye lose  
they lose  
your honors lose

**piérda**  
**piérdas**  
**piérda**  
**piérda**  
**perdamos**  
**perdaís**  
**piérdan**  
**piérdan**

that I lose  
that thou lose  
that he lose  
that your honor lose  
that we lose  
that ye lose  
that they lose  
that your honors lose

*Imperfect*

*Imperfect (First Form)*

**perdía**  
**perdias**  
**perdía**  
**perdía**  
**perdiamos**  
**perdaís**  
**perdían**  
**perdían**

I was losing  
thou wast losing  
he was losing  
your honor was losing  
we were losing  
ye were losing  
they were losing  
your honors were losing

**perdiera**  
**perdieras**  
**perdiera**  
**perdiera**  
**perdiéramos**  
**perdaís**  
**perdieran**  
**perdieran**

that I should lose  
that thou shouldst lose  
that he should lose  
that your honor should lose  
that we should lose  
that ye should lose  
that they should lose  
that your honors should lose

*Past Definite*

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

**perdi**  
**perdiste**  
**perdió**  
**perdió**  
**perdimos**  
**perdisteis**  
**perdieron**  
**perdieron**

I lost  
thou lost  
he lost  
your honor lost  
we lost  
ye lost  
they lost  
your honors lost

**perdiese**  
**perdieses**  
**perdiese**  
**perdiese**  
**perdiésemos**  
**perdiséis**  
**perdiesen**  
**perdiesen**

that I lost  
that thou lost  
that he lost  
that your honor lost  
that we lost  
that ye lost  
that they lost  
that your honors lost

*Future*

*Future*

**perderé**  
**perderás**  
**perderá**  
**perderá**  
**perderemos**  
**perderéis**  
**perderán**  
**perderán**

I shall lose  
thou wilt lose  
he will lose  
your honor will lose  
we shall lose  
ye will lose  
they will lose  
your honors will lose

**perdiere**  
**perdieres**  
**perdiere**  
**perdiere**  
**perdiéremos**  
**perdieís**  
**perdieren**  
**perdieren**

I lose  
thou lose  
he lose  
your honor lose  
we lose  
ye lose  
they lose  
your honors lose

**si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.**

**si, when, while, although, etc.**

\* These changes in the verb are printed in italics.



*Conditional (Consequent)*

**perderia** I should lose  
**perderias** thou wouldst lose  
**perderia** he would lose  
**perderia** your honor would lose  
**perderiamos** we should lose  
**perderiamos** ye would lose  
**perderian** they would lose  
**perderian** your honors would lose

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**perdiere** I should lose  
**perdiere** thou shouldst lose  
**perdiere** he should lose  
**perdiere** your honor should lose  
**perdiésemos** we should lose  
**perdiésemos** ye should lose  
**perdiésen** they should lose  
**perdiésen** your honors should lose

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**piérdete** lose (thou)  
**perded** lose (ye)  
**piérda** let me lose  
**piérda** let him lose  
**piérda V.** lose, your honor  
**perdamos** let us lose  
**piérdan** let them lose  
**piérdan VV.** lose, your honors

**perdiere** or **perdiere**  
**perdiere** or **perdiere**  
**perdiere** or **perdiere**  
**perdiésemos** or **perdiésemos**  
**perdiésen** or **perdiésen**  
**perdiésen** or **perdiésen**

**no piérdas** lose (thou) not  
**no perded** lose (ye) not  
**no piérda** let me not lose  
**no piérda** let him not lose  
**no piérda V.** lose not, your honor  
**no perdamos** let us not lose  
**no piérdan** let them not lose  
**no piérdan VV.** lose not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE; **haber perdido**, to have lost.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo perdido**, having lost.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **he perdido**, etc. I have lost, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **habia perdido**, etc. I had lost, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **hubo perdido**, etc. (when) I had lost, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habré perdido**, etc. I shall have lost, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habría perdido**, etc. I should have lost, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya perdido**, etc. that I have *or* may have lost, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (1st form)** **hubiera perdido**, etc. that I should have *or* had lost, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (2d form)** **hubiese perdido**, etc. that I had *or* should have lost, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere perdido**, etc. that I have *or* shall have lost, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese perdido**, etc. that I should have *or* had lost, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**ascender** defender  
**atender** desatender  
**cerner** descender  
**condescender** descenderse  
**contender** discernir

**distender** defender  
**entender** sobrentender  
**extender** sobrevirtirse  
**heder** subentender  
**hender**

**subtender** reverdecer  
**tender\*** reverter  
**trascender** sobrevirtirse  
**trasverter** subentender

\* pretender is regular.

## IRREGULAR VERBS — First Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, *o* = *ue*, when tonic\*

### 168. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB MOVER = TO MOVE SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: mover, to move.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: moviendo, moving.

PAST PARTICIPLE: movido, moved.

INDICATIVE MOOD

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

<i>Present</i>	<p><i>maevo</i> I move (do move, am moving)  <i>mueves</i> thou movest  <i>mueve</i> he moves  V. <i>movemos</i> your honor moves  <i>movéis</i> ye move  <i>mueven</i> they move  VV. <i>mueven</i> your honors move</p> <p><i>Imperfect</i>  <i>movía</i> I was moving  <i>movías</i> thou wast moving  <i>movía</i> he was moving  V. <i>movía</i> your honor was moving  <i>movíamos</i> ye were moving  <i>movíais</i> they were moving  <i>movían</i> your honors were moving</p>
	} or used to move.

<i>Past Definite</i>	<p><i>moví</i> I moved  <i>moviste</i> thou didst move  <i>movió</i> he moved  V. <i>moví</i> your honor moved  <i>movimos</i> we moved  <i>movísteis</i> ye moved  <i>movieron</i> they moved  VV. <i>movieron</i> your honors moved</p> <p><i>Future</i>  <i>moveré</i> I shall move  <i>moverás</i> thou wilt move  <i>moverá</i> he will move  V. <i>moverá</i> your honor will move  <i>moveremos</i> we shall move  <i>moveréis</i> ye will move  <i>moverán</i> they will move  VV. <i>moverán</i> your honors will move</p>
----------------------	---

<i>Present</i>	<p><i>mueva</i> that I move  <i>muevas</i> that thou move  <i>mueva</i> that he move  V. <i>mueva</i> that your honor move  <i>movamos</i> that we move  <i>mováis</i> that ye move  <i>muevan</i> that they move  VV. <i>muevan</i> that your honors move</p>
	} or may move etc.

<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>	<p><i>moviera</i> that I should move  <i>movieras</i> that thou shouldst move  <i>moviera</i> that he should move  V. <i>moviera</i> that your honor should move  <i>moviéramos</i> that we should move  <i>movierais</i> that ye should move  <i>movieran</i> that they should move  VV. <i>movieran</i> that your honors should move</p>
	} or moved etc.

<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>	<p><i>moviese</i> that I moved  <i>movieses</i> that thou moved  <i>moviese</i> that he moved  V. <i>moviese</i> that your honor moved  <i>moviésemos</i> that we moved  <i>movieseis</i> that ye moved  <i>moviesen</i> that they moved  VV. <i>moviesen</i> that your honors moved</p>
	} or should move etc.

<i>Future</i>	<p><i>moviere</i> I move  <i>movieres</i> thou move  <i>moviere</i> he move  V. <i>moviere</i> your honor move  <i>moviéremos</i> we move  <i>movieréis</i> ye move  <i>movieren</i> they move  VV. <i>movieren</i> your honors move</p>
	} or shall move etc.

if, when, while, although, etc.

\* These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**moveria** I should move  
**moverias** thou wouldst move  
**moveria** he would move  
**moveria** your honor would move  
**moveriamos** we should move  
**moveriais** ye would move  
**moverian** they would move  
**moverian** your honors would move

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**moveria** or **moviese** I should move  
**moverias** or **movieses** thou shouldst move  
**moveria** or **moviese** he should move  
**moveria** or **moviese** your honor should move  
**moveriamos** or **moviesemos** we should move  
**moveriais** or **moviesels** ye should move  
**moverian** or **moviesen** they should move  
**moverian** or **moviesen** your honors should move

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**meve** move (thou)  
**moved** move (ye)  
**meva** let me move  
**meva** let him move  
**meva V.** move, your honor  
**movamos** let us move  
**mevan** let them move  
**mevan VV.** move, your honors

**no mevas** move (thou) not  
**no movais** move (ye) not  
**no meva** let me not move  
**no meva** let him not move  
**no meva V.** move not, your honor  
**no movamos** let us not move  
**no mevan** let them not move  
**no mevan VV.** move not, your honors

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haber movido**, to have moved.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** he **movido**, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **habia movido**, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **habe movido**, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habre movido**, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habria movido**, etc.

**absolver.** I have moved, etc.  
**amover.** I had moved, etc.  
**condolerse.** (when) I had moved, etc.  
**conover.** I shall have moved, etc.  
**contorcerse.** I should have moved, etc.  
**demoler.** I should have moved, etc.

**Comp. Pres.** **haya movido**, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiera movido**, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiese movido**, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere movido**, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese movido**, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**envolver.** remover.  
**florer (impersonal)** remover.  
**moler.** resolver.  
**morder.** retorcer.  
**redder.** revolver.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo movido**, having moved.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya movido**, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiera movido**, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiese movido**, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere movido**, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese movido**, etc.

**solver.** solver.  
**somover.** somover.  
**torcer.** torcer.  
**volver.** volver.

# IRREGULAR VERBS — First Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, **o = ue = hue**, when tonic \*

## 169. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB OLER = TO SMELL

### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **oler**, to smell.      PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **olendo**, smelling.      PAST PARTICIPLE: **olido**, smelled.  
 INDICATIVE MOOD      SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*  
**huelo** (do smell, am smelling)  
 thou smell'st  
 he smells  
 your honor smells  
 we smell  
 ye smell  
 they smell  
 your honors smell

*Imperfect*  
 I was smelling  
 thou wast smelling  
 he was smelling  
 your honor was smelling  
 we were smelling  
 ye were smelling  
 they were smelling  
 your honors were smelling

### *Past Definite*

I smelled  
 thou didst smell  
 he smelted  
 your honor smelted  
 we smelted  
 ye smelted  
 they smelted  
 your honors smelted

*Present*  
**huela** that I smell  
**huelas** that thou smell  
**huela** that he smell  
**olamos** that your honor smell  
**oláis** that ye smell  
**huelan** that they smell  
**huelan** that your honors smell

*Imperfect (First Form)*  
**oliera** that I should smell  
**olieras** that thou shouldst smell  
**oliera** that he should smell  
**olieramos** that your honor should smell  
**olierais** that ye should smell  
**olieran** that they should smell  
**olieran** that your honors should smell

### *Imperfect (Second Form)*

**oliese** that I smelted  
**olieses** that thou smelted  
**oliese** that he smelted  
**oliesemos** that your honor smelted  
**olieseis** that ye smelted  
**oliesen** that they smelted  
**oliesen** that your honors smelted

\* These changes in the verb are printed in italics.



*Future*

oleré  
olerás  
olerá  
olerá  
oleremos  
oleréis  
olerán  
V. olerán  
V. olerán

si, cuando, mten.  
tras, aunque, etc.  
V. oleré  
olerés  
oleré  
oleremos  
oleréis  
olerén  
V. olerén

*Future*

though, while, although, etc.  
I shall smell  
thou wilt smell  
he will smell  
your honor will smell  
we shall smell  
ye will smell  
they will smell  
your honors will smell

or shall smell, etc.

*Conditional (Consequent)*

olería  
olerías  
olería  
olería  
oleríamos  
oleríais  
olerían  
V. olerían  
V. olerían

si  
olería  
olerías  
olería  
V. olería  
oleríamos  
oleríais  
olerían  
V. olerían

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

or  
olerise  
olerises  
olerise  
V. olerise  
olerísemos  
oleríseis  
oleríesen  
or V. oleríesen

I should smell  
thou shouldst smell  
he should smell  
your honor should smell  
we should smell  
ye should smell  
they should smell  
your honors should smell

or smelled.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

huele  
oled  
huela  
huela  
huela V.  
olamos  
huelan  
huelan VV.

no huelas  
no oláis  
no huela  
no huela  
no olamos  
no huelan VV.

smell (thou)  
smell (ye)  
let me smell  
let him smell  
smell, your honor  
let us smell  
let them smell  
smell, your honors

smell (thou) not  
smell (ye) not  
let me not smell  
let him not smell  
smell not, your honor  
let us not smell  
let them not smell  
smell not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber oído**, to have smel'ed. COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo oído**, having smelled.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. he oído, etc.  
Comp. Imp. habia oído, etc.  
Comp. Past Def. habe oído, etc.  
Comp. Fut. habré oído, etc.  
Comp. Cond. habría oído, etc.

Subjunctive Mood  
Comp. Pres. haya oído, etc.  
Comp. Imp. (ist form) hubiera oído, etc.  
Comp. Imp. (ad form) hubiese oído, etc.  
Comp. Fut. hubiera or hubiese oído, etc.  
Comp. Cond. hubiera or hubiese oído, etc.

In like manner **desosar**, to bone (**hueso**), and **desovar**, to spawn (**huevo**), introduce an **h** before diphthong **ue**; but **desosar**, meaning 'not to dare,' is regular.

## IRREGULAR VERBS — First Class, Second Conjugation

Present stem, o = ue, when tonic \*

### 170. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB COCER = TO BOIL, BAKE (MEAT, VEGETABLES, BREAD)

#### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **cocer**, to boil. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **cociendo**, boiling. PAST PARTICIPLE: **cocido**, boiled.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

**chezo** I boil (do boil, am boiling)  
**checes** thou boilst  
**chece** he boils  
**chece** your honor boils  
**cocemos** we boil  
**cocéis** ye boil  
**checen** they boil  
**checen** your honors boil

##### *Imperfect*

**cocia** I was boiling  
**cocias** thou wast boiling  
**cocia** he was boiling  
**cocia** your honor was boiling  
**cociamos** we were boiling  
**cociáis** ye were boiling  
**cocian** they were boiling  
**cocian** your honors were boiling

##### *Past Definite*

**coci** I boiled  
**cociste** thou didst boil  
**coció** he boiled  
**coció** your honor boiled  
**cocimos** we boiled  
**cocistéis** ye boiled  
**cocieron** they boiled  
**cocieron** your honors boiled

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

**cheza** that I boil  
**chezas** that thou boil  
**cheza** that he boil  
**cheza** that your honor boil  
**cozamos** that we boil  
**cozáis** that ye boil  
**chezan** that they boil  
**chezan** that your honors boil

##### *Imperfect (First Form)*

**cociera** that I should boil  
**cocieras** that thou shouldst boil  
**cociera** that he should boil  
**cociera** that your honor should boil  
**cociéramos** that we should boil  
**cociérais** that ye should boil  
**cocieran** that they should boil  
**cocieran** that your honors should boil

##### *Imperfect (Second Form)*

**cociese** that I boiled  
**cocieses** that thou boiled  
**cociese** that he boiled  
**cociese** that your honor boiled  
**cociésemos** that we boiled  
**cociéseis** that ye boiled  
**cociesen** that they boiled  
**cociesen** that your honors boiled

\* These changes in the verb are printed in italics. Speaking of water, **hervir**, to boil, is the correct verb to use.

*Future*

**coceré**  
**cocerás**  
**cocerá**  
 V. **cocera**  
**coceremos**  
**coceréis**  
**cocerán**  
 VV. **coceran**

I shall boil  
 thou wilt boil  
 he will boil  
 your honor will boil  
 we shall boil  
 ye will boil  
 they will boil  
 your honors will boil

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**cocería**  
**cocerías**  
**cocería**  
 V. **cocería**  
**coceríamos**  
**coceríais**  
**cocerían**  
 VV. **cocerían**

I should boil  
 thou wouldst boil  
 he would boil  
 your honor would boil  
 we should boil  
 ye would boil  
 they would boil  
 your honors would boil

*Future*

**cociere**  
**cocieres**  
**cociere**  
 V. **cociere**  
**cociéramos**  
**cocieréis**  
**cocieran**  
 VV. **cocieren**

I boil  
 thou boil  
 he boil  
 your honor boil  
 we boil  
 ye boil  
 they boil  
 your honors boil

si, cuando, mien-  
 tras, aunque, etc.

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**cociera** or **cociese**  
**cocieras** or **cocieses**  
**cociera** or **cociese**  
 V. **cociera** or **cociese**  
**cociéramos** or **cociésemos**  
**cocieráis** or **cocieráis**  
**cocieran** or **cociesen**  
 VV. **cocieran** or **vv. cociesen**

I should boil  
 thou shouldst boil  
 he should boil  
 your honor should boil  
 we should boil  
 ye should boil  
 they should boil  
 your honors should boil

si

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**no cocerás** boil (thou) not  
**no cocerás** boil (ye) not

---

**no cocerá** let me not boil  
**no cocerá** let him not boil  
**no cocerá** V. boil, your honor  
**no cocerá** V. let us not boil  
**no cocerán** let them not boil  
**no cocerán** VV. boil not, your honors

IMPERATIVE MOOD

**cocce** boil (thou)  
**cocced** boil (ye)

---

**cocera** let me boil  
**cocera** let him boil  
**cocera** V. boil, your honor  
**cozamos** let us boil  
**coceran** let them boil  
**coceran** VV. boil, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haber cocido**, to have boiled.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he cocido**, etc. I have boiled, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **habia cocido**, etc. I had boiled, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. **hubo cocido**, etc. (when) I had boiled, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **habré cocido**, etc. I shall have boiled, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **habría cocido**, etc. I should have boiled, etc.

COMP. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo cocido**, having boiled.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya cocido**, etc. that I have or may have boiled, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiera cocido**, etc. that I should have or had boiled, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiese cocido**, etc. that I had or should have boiled, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **hubiere cocido**, etc. that I have or shall have boiled, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese cocido**, etc. that I should have or had boiled, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**escocer, recocer.**

IRREGULAR VERBS — First Class, Third Conjugation

Present stem, e = ie, when tonic \*

171. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB DISCERNIR = TO DISCERN

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: discernir, to discern. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: discerniéndo, discerning. PAST PARTICIPLE: discernido, discerned.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

**discierno** I discern (do discern, am discerning)  
**disciernes** thou discernest  
**discierne** he discerns  
 V. **discierne** your honor discerns  
**discernimos** we discern  
**disciernen** ye discern  
 VV. **disciernen** they discern  
 your honors discern

Imperfect

**discernia** I was discerning  
**discernias** thou wast discerning  
**discernia** he was discerning  
 V. **discernias** your honor was discerning  
**discerniamos** we were discerning  
**discierniais** ye were discerning  
 VV. **disciernian** they were discerning  
 your honors were discerning

Past Definite

**discerni** I discerned  
**discerniste** thou didst discern  
**discernió** he discerned  
 V. **discernió** your honor discerned  
**discernimos** we discerned  
**disciernisteis** ye discerned  
 VV. **disciernieron** they discerned  
 your honors discerned

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

**discierna** that I discern  
**disciernas** that thou discern  
**discierna** that he discern  
 V. **discierna** that your honor discern  
**discernáms** that we discern  
**disciernáis** that ye discern  
 VV. **disciernan** that they discern  
**disciernan** that your honors discern

Imperfect (First Form)

**discerniera** that I should discern  
**discernieras** that thou shouldst discern  
**discerniera** that he should discern  
 V. **discerniera** that your honor should discern  
**discerniéramos** that we should discern  
**disciernierais** that ye should discern  
 VV. **disciernieran** that they should discern  
 that your honors should discern

Imperfect (Second Form)

**discerniesse** that I discerned  
**discernieses** that thou discerned  
**discerniese** that he discerned  
 V. **discerniese** that your honor discerned  
**discerniésemos** that we discerned  
**disciernieseis** that ye discerned  
 VV. **discierniesen** that they discerned  
 that your honors discerned

\* These changes in the verb are printed in italics.



<i>Future</i> I shall discern thou wilt discern he will discern your honor will discern we shall discern ye will discern they will discern your honors will discern	<i>Future</i> discerniere discernieres discerniere discerniere discernieremos discerniereis discernieren discernieren	or shall discern, etc.
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i> I should discern thou wouldst discern he would discern your honor would discern we should discern ye would discern they would discern your honors would discern	<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i> or discerniese or discerniese or discerniese or V. discerniesmos or discernieseis or discerniesen or VV. discerniesen	or discerned.
<i>si</i> discerniera discernieras discerniera discerniera discernieramos discernierais discernieran discernieran	<i>if</i> discerniese discerniese discerniese discerniesmos discernieseis discerniesen discerniesen	or shall discern, etc.
<i>si</i> discerniera discernieras discerniera discerniera discernieramos discernierais discernieran discernieran	<i>if</i> discerniese discerniese discerniese discerniesmos discernieseis discerniesen discerniesen	or shall discern, etc.
<i>si</i> discerniera discernieras discerniera discerniera discernieramos discernierais discernieran discernieran	<i>if</i> discerniese discerniese discerniese discerniesmos discernieseis discerniesen discerniesen	or shall discern, etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

discerne discernid	discern (thou) discern (ye)
disciérna disciérna disciérna V. disciérnan disciérnan VV.	let me discern let him, her discern discern, your honor let us discern let them discern discern, your honors
no discernias no discernais	discern (thou) not discern (ye) not
no disciérna no disciérna V. no discernamos no disciérnan no disciérnan VV.	let me not discern let him, her not discern discern not, your honor let us not discern let them not discern discern not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: haber discernido, to have discerned.	COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: habiendo discernido, having discerned.
INDICATIVE MOOD	SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD
Comp. Pres. he discernido, etc.	that I have or may have discerned, etc.
Comp. Imp. habia discernido, etc.	that I should have or had discerned, etc.
Comp. Past Def. hube discernido, etc.	that I had or should have discerned, etc.
Comp. Fut. habria discernido, etc.	that I have or shall have discerned, etc.
Comp. Cond. habria discernido, etc.	that I should have or had discerned, etc.
COMPOUND TENSES	COMPOUND TENSES
Comp. Pres. haya discernido, etc.	haya discernido, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form) hubiera discernido, etc.	hubiera discernido, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form) hubiese discernido, etc.	hubiese discernido, etc.
Comp. Fut. hubiere discernido, etc.	hubiere discernido, etc.
Comp. Cond. hubiera or hubiese discernido, etc.	hubiera or hubiese discernido, etc.

This verb and the defective verb **concernir** belong to the first class; originally they were **discerner**, **concerner**, and they retain the irregularities of their primitive verb, **cerner**.

**IRREGULAR VERBS—Second Class, Third Conjugation**

Present stem, e = ie when tonic. Past and present definite stems, e = i when atonic and when followed by a, ie, ió \*

**172. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB SENTIR = TO FEEL**

**SIMPLE TENSES**

INFINITIVE: **sentir**, to feel. PRES. PARTICIPLE: **sintiéndolo**, feeling. PAST PARTICIPLE: **sentido**, felt.

**INDICATIVE MOOD**

*Present*

**siento** I feel (do feel, am feeling)  
**sientes** thou feelest  
**siente** he feels  
**siente** your honor feels  
**sentimos** we feel  
**sentís** ye feel  
**sienten** they feel  
**sienten** your honors feel

*Imperfect*

**sentía** I was feeling  
**sentías** thou wast feeling  
**sentía** he was feeling  
**sentía** your honor was feeling  
**sentíamos** we were feeling  
**sentíais** ye were feeling  
**sentían** they were feeling  
**sentían** your honors were feeling

*Past Definite*

**sentí** I felt  
**sentiste** thou didst feel  
**sintió** he felt  
**sintió** your honor felt  
**sentimos** we felt  
**sentisteis** ye felt  
**sintieron** they felt  
**sintieron** your honors felt

*Future*

**sentiré** I shall feel  
**sentirás** thou wilt feel  
**sentirá** he will feel  
**sentirá** your honor will feel  
**sentiremos** we shall feel  
**sentiréis** ye will feel  
**sentirán** they will feel  
**sentirán** your honors will feel

**SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD**

*Present*

**sienta** that I feel  
**sientas** that thou feel  
**sienta** that he feel  
**sienta** that your honor feel  
**sintamos** that we feel  
**sintáis** that ye feel  
**sientan** that your honors feel

*Imperfect (First Form)*

**sintiera** that I should feel  
**sintieras** that thou shouldst feel  
**sintiera** that he should feel  
**sintiera** that your honor should feel  
**sintiéramos** that we should feel  
**sintiérais** that ye should feel  
**sintieran** that they should feel  
**sintieran** that your honors should feel

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

**sintiese** that I felt  
**sintieses** that thou felt  
**sintiese** that he felt  
**sintiese** that your honor felt  
**sintiésemos** that we felt  
**sintiéiséis** that ye felt  
**sintiesen** that they felt  
**sintiesen** that your honors felt

*Future*

**sintiere** I shall feel  
**sintieres** thou feel  
**sintiere** he feel  
**sintiere** your honors feel  
**sintiéremos** we feel  
**sintiéreis** ye feel  
**sintieren** they feel  
**sintieren** your honors feel

*if, when, while, although, etc.*

\* These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

Conditional (Consequent)

**sentiria** I should feel  
**sentirias** thou wouldst feel  
**sentiria** he would feel  
**sentiria** your honor would feel  
**sentiriamos** we should feel  
**sentiriamos** ye should feel  
**sentirian** they should feel  
**sentirian** your honors would feel  
**VV. sentirian**

Conditional (Antecedent)

**s/ntiera** or **s/ntiese** I should feel  
**s/ntieras** or **s/ntieses** thou shouldst feel  
**s/ntiera** or **s/ntiese** he should feel  
**s/ntiera** or **s/ntiese** your honor should feel  
**s/ntierais** or **s/ntiescis** we should feel  
**s/ntieran** or **s/ntiescen** they should feel  
**VV. sentiran** or **VV. sentiriesen** your honors should feel

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>s/ntie</b>	feel (thou)	<b>no s/ntias</b>	feel (thou) not
<b>s/ntid</b>	feel (ye)	<b>no s/ntais</b>	feel (ye) not
<b>s/nta</b>	let me feel	<b>no s/nta</b>	let me not feel
<b>s/nta</b>	let him feel	<b>no s/nta</b>	let him not feel
<b>s/nta</b>	feel, your honor	<b>no s/nta</b>	feel not, your honor
<b>s/ntamos</b>	let us feel	<b>no s/ntamos</b>	let us not feel
<b>s/ntan</b>	let them feel	<b>no s/ntan</b>	let them not feel
<b>s/ntan</b>	feel, your honors	<b>no s/ntan</b>	feel not, your honors
<b>VV. sentiran</b>		<b>VV. sentiran</b>	

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber sentido**, to have felt.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**he sentido**, etc. I have felt, etc.  
**habia sentido**, etc. I had felt, etc.  
**hube sentido**, etc. (when) I had felt, etc.  
**habré sentido**, etc. I shall have felt, etc.  
**habria sentido**, etc. I should have felt, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo sentido**, having felt.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**haya sentido**, etc. that I have or may have felt, etc.  
**hubiera sentido**, etc. that I should have or had felt, etc.  
**hubiese sentido**, etc. that I had or should have felt, etc.  
**hubiera sentido**, etc. that I have or shall have felt, etc.  
**hubiera or hubiese sentido**, etc. that I should have or had felt, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

**adherir.**  
**advertir.**  
**arrepentirse.**  
**asentir.**  
**confesar.**  
**consentir.**  
**controvertir.**  
**convertir.**

**entreguerir.**  
**herir.**  
**hervir.**  
**ingerir.**  
**invertir.**  
**malherir.**  
**mentir.**

**requerir.**  
**resentirse.**  
**sobrevestir.**  
**suggerir.**  
**referir.**  
**zaherir.**

**pervertir.**  
**preferir.**  
**proferir.**  
**preferir.**  
**referir.**  
**rehervir.**  
**rementir.**





Conditional (Consequent)

**erguiria** I should throw back haughtily  
**erguirias** thou wouldst throw back haughtily  
**erguiria** he would throw back haughtily  
**erguiria** your honor would throw back haughtily  
**erguiriamos** we should throw back haughtily  
**erguiriais** ye would throw back haughtily  
**erguirian** they would throw back haughtily  
**VV. erguirian** your honors would throw back haughtily

**yergue** throw (thou) back haughtily  
**ergua** throw (ye) back haughtily  
**yerga** let me throw back haughtily  
**yerga** let him throw back haughtily  
**yerga V.** throw back haughtily, your honor  
**irgamos** let us throw back haughtily  
**yergan** let them throw back haughtily  
**VV.** throw back haughtily, your honors

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**no yergas** throw (thou) not back haughtily  
**no irgáis** throw (ye) not back haughtily  
**no yerga** let me not throw back haughtily  
**no yerga** let him not throw back haughtily  
**no yerga V.** throw not back haughtily, your honor  
**no irgamos** let us not throw back haughtily  
**no yergan VV.** let them not throw back haughtily  
**no yergan VV.** throw not back haughtily, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber erguido**, to have thrown back haughtily.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo erguido**, having thrown back haughtily.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **he erguido**, etc. I have thrown back haughtily, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **habia erguido**, etc. I had thrown back haughtily, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **hubo erguido**, etc. (when) I had thrown back haughtily, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habrá erguido**, etc. I shall have thrown back haughtily, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habria erguido**, etc. I should have thrown back haughtily, etc.

Conditional (Antecedent)

**irguiera** or **irguiese** I should throw back haughtily  
**irguieras** or **irguieses** thou shouldst throw back haughtily  
**irguiera** or **irguiese** he should throw back haughtily  
**irguieras** or **irguieses** your honor should throw back haughtily  
**V. irguieramos** or **irguiésemos** if we should throw back haughtily  
**irguierais** or **irguiéseis** ye should throw back haughtily  
**irguieran** or **irguiesen** they should throw back haughtily  
**VV. irguieran** or **VV. irguiesen** your honors should throw back haughtily

**no irguieras** or **no irguieses** thou shouldst not throw back haughtily  
**no irguieras** or **no irguieses** he should not throw back haughtily  
**no irguieras** or **no irguieses** your honor should not throw back haughtily  
**V. no irguieramos** or **no irguiésemos** if we should not throw back haughtily  
**no irguierais** or **no irguiéseis** ye should not throw back haughtily  
**no irguieran** or **no irguiesen** they should not throw back haughtily  
**VV. no irguieran** or **VV. no irguiesen** your honors should not throw back haughtily

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya erguido**, etc. that I have or may have thrown back haughtily, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiera erguido**, etc. that I should have or had thrown back haughtily, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (1st form)** **hubiese erguido**, etc. that I had or should have thrown back haughtily, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (2d form)** **hubiese erguido**, etc. that I have or shall have thrown back haughtily, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere erguido**, etc. that I should have or had thrown back haughtily, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese erguido**, etc. that I should have or had thrown back haughtily, etc.

In the verb **erguir**, in the first, second and third persons singular and third person plural of present indicative, subjunctive and imperative, the vowel **i** may take the place of the diphthong **ie**, written **ye**: thus,

<b>irgo,</b>	<b>irgues,</b>	<b>irgue,</b>	<b>irgue</b>	<b>no irgas</b>
<b>irga,</b>	<b>irgas,</b>	<b>irga,</b>	<b>irga</b>	<b>no irga</b>
		<b>V. irgue,</b>	<b>irga</b>	<b>no irga</b>
		<b>V. irga,</b>	<b>irga V.</b>	<b>no irga V.</b>
			<b>irgan</b>	<b>no irgan</b>
			<b>irgan VV.</b>	<b>no irgan VV.</b>

**erguir** belongs either to the second or third class of irregular verbs: **yergo**, second class, **irgo**, third class.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Second Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem, i = ie when tonic \*

174. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB ADQUIRIR = TO ACQUIRE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **adquirir**, to acquire.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **adquiriendo**, acquiring.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **adquirido**, acquired.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

I acquire (do acquire, am acquiring)  
thou acquir'st  
he acquires  
your honor acquires  
we acquire  
they acquire  
your honors acquire

that I acquire  
that thou acquire  
that he acquire  
that your honor acquire  
that we acquire  
that ye acquire  
that they acquire  
that your honors acquire

or may acquire,  
etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**adquiriera**  
**adquirieras**  
**adquiriera**  
**adquirieras**  
**adquiriéramos**  
**adquirieráis**  
**adquirieran**  
**adquirieran**

*Imperfect*

I was acquiring  
thou wast acquiring  
he was acquiring  
your honor was acquiring  
we were acquiring  
ye were acquiring  
they were acquiring  
your honors were acquiring

that I should acquire  
that thou shouldst acquire  
that he should acquire  
that your honor should acquire  
that we should acquire  
that ye should acquire  
that they should acquire  
that your honors should acquire

or acquired.

**adquiriera**  
**adquirieras**  
**adquiriera**  
**adquirieras**  
**adquiriéramos**  
**adquirieráis**  
**adquirieran**  
**adquirieran**

*Imperfect (First Form)*

**adquiriera**  
**adquirieras**  
**adquiriera**  
**adquirieras**  
**adquiriéramos**  
**adquirieráis**  
**adquirieran**  
**adquirieran**

*Past Definite*

I acquired  
thou acquiredst  
he acquired  
your honor acquired  
we acquired  
ye acquired  
they acquired  
your honors acquired

that I acquired  
that thou acquired  
that he acquired  
that your honor acquired  
that we acquired  
that ye acquired  
that they acquired  
that your honors acquired

or should ac-  
quire, etc.

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

**adquiriese**  
**adquirieses**  
**adquiriese**  
**adquirieses**  
**adquiriésemos**  
**adquirierais**  
**adquiriesen**  
**adquiriesen**

\* These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

*Future*

**adquiriré**  
**adquirirás**  
**adquirirá**  
**adquirirá**  
**adquirirémos**  
**adquiriréis**  
**adquirirán**  
**VV. adquirirán**

I shall acquire  
 thou wilt acquire  
 he will acquire  
 your honor will acquire  
 we shall acquire  
 ye will acquire  
 they will acquire  
 your honors will acquire

**adquiriere**  
**adquirieres**  
**adquiriere**  
**adquiriere**  
**adquirirémos**  
**adquiriréis**  
**adquirieren**  
**VV. adquiririen**

I acquire  
 thou acquire  
 he acquire  
 your honor acquire  
 we acquire  
 ye acquire  
 they acquire  
 your honors acquire

si; cuando, mien-  
 tras, aunque, etc.

**adquiriere**  
**adquirieres**  
**adquiriere**  
**adquiriere**  
**adquirirémos**  
**adquiriréis**  
**adquirieren**  
**VV. adquiririen**

*Future*  
 although, while,  
 if, when, etc.

or shall acquire,  
 etc.

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**adquiriria**  
**adquiririas**  
**adquiriria**  
**adquiriria**  
**adquiririamos**  
**adquiririais**  
**adquiririan**  
**VV. adquiririan**

I should acquire  
 thou wouldst acquire  
 he would acquire  
 your honor would acquire  
 we should acquire  
 ye would acquire  
 they would acquire  
 your honors would acquire

**adquirieras**  
**adquirieras**  
**adquiriera**  
**adquiriera**  
**adquiriéramos**  
**adquiririais**  
**adquiririan**  
**VV. adquiririan**

or  
 or  
 or  
 or  
 or  
 or  
 or

si

**adquiriese**  
**adquirieses**  
**adquiriese**  
**adquiriese**  
**adquiriésemos**  
**adquirieseis**  
**adquiriesen**  
**VV. adquiriesen**

*Conditional (Antecedent)*  
 I should acquire  
 thou shouldst acquire  
 he should acquire  
 your honor should acquire  
 we should acquire  
 ye should acquire  
 they should acquire  
 your honors should acquire

or acquired,  
 etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**adquirere**  
**adquered**

**adquiere**  
**adquiere**  
**adquiere**  
**adquiere**  
**adquiere**  
**adquiere**  
**adquiere**  
**adquiere**  
**adquiere**  
**adquiere**  
**adquiere**

let me acquire  
 let him acquire  
 acquire, your honor  
 let us acquire  
 let them acquire  
 acquire, your honors

**no adquirieras**  
**no adquirieras**  
**no adquirieras**  
**no adquirieras**  
**no adquiriéramos**  
**no adquiriéramos**  
**no adquirieran**  
**no adquirieran**

let me not acquire  
 let him not acquire  
 acquire not, your honor  
 let us not acquire  
 let them not acquire  
 acquire not, your honors

**Adquirir** and **inquirir**, being derived from a primitive **quer**, still have the diphthong **ie** in the present stem when tonic.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber adquirido**, to have acquired.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo adquirido**, having acquired.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he adquirido**, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **habia adquirido**, etc.  
 Comp. P. Past Def. **habré adquirido**, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **habria adquirido**, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **habria adquirido**, etc.

I have acquired, etc.  
 I had acquired, etc.  
 (when) I had acquired, etc.  
 I shall have acquired, etc.  
 I should have acquired, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya adquirido**, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **hubiera adquirido**, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiese adquirido**, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **hubiere adquirido**, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese adquirido**, etc.

that I have or may have acquired, etc.  
 that I should have or had acquired, etc.  
 that I had or should have acquired, etc.  
 that I have or shall have acquired, etc.  
 that I should have or had acquired, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS—Second Class, Third Conjugation

Present stem, o = ue when tonic. Present and past definite stems, o = u when atonic and followed by a, ie, io\*

175. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB MORIR = TO DIE

SIMPLE TENSES.

INFINITIVE: **morir**, to die.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **morriendo**, dying.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **muerto**, died.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

**muero** I die (do die, am dying)  
**mueres** thou diest  
**muere** he dies  
**muere** your honor dies  
**morimos** we die  
**morís** ye die  
**mueren** they die  
**mueren** your honors die

*Imperfect*

**moria** I was dying  
**morías** thou wast dying  
**moria** he was dying  
**moria** your honor was dying  
**moríamos** we were dying  
**morís** ye were dying  
**morían** they were dying  
**morían** your honors were dying

*Past Definite*

**mori** I died  
**moriste** thou didst die  
**moríó** he died  
**moríó** your honor died  
**morimos** we died  
**morístis** ye died  
**murieron** they died  
**murieron** your honors died

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

**muera** that I die  
**muéras** that thou die  
**muera** that he die  
**muera** that your honor die  
**muéramos** that we die  
**muérais** that ye die  
**muéran** that they die  
**muéran** that your honor die

*Imperfect (First Form)*

**muriera** that I should die  
**murieras** that thou shouldst die  
**muriera** that he should die  
**muriera** that your honor should die  
**muriéramos** that we should die  
**murierais** that ye should die  
**murieran** that they should die  
**murieran** that your honors should die

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

**muriese** that I died  
**murieses** that thou died  
**muriese** that he died  
**muriese** that your honor died  
**muriésemos** that we died  
**muriescis** that ye died  
**muriesen** that they died  
**muriesen** that your honors died

\* These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

NOTE.—**Morir** has the irregular past participle, **muerto**.



*Future*

moriré  
morirás  
morirá  
morirá  
moriremos  
morireis  
morirán  
morirán

V.  
moriremos  
morireis

VV.  
morirán  
morirán

moriré  
morirés  
morirá  
morirá  
moriremos  
morireis  
morirán  
morirán

V.  
moriremos  
morireis

VV.  
morirán  
morirán

*Future*

moriré  
morirés  
morirá  
morirá  
moriremos  
morireis  
morirán  
morirán

V.  
moriremos  
morireis

VV.  
morirán  
morirán

moriré  
morirés  
morirá  
morirá  
moriremos  
morireis  
morirán  
morirán

V.  
moriremos  
morireis

VV.  
morirán  
morirán

*Conditional (Consequent)*

moriría  
morirías  
moriría  
moriría  
moriríamos  
moriríais  
morirían  
morirían

V.  
moriríamos  
moriríais

VV.  
morirían  
morirían

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

moriría  
morirías  
moriría  
moriría  
moriríamos  
moriríais  
morirían  
morirían

V.  
moriríamos  
moriríais

VV.  
morirían  
morirían

moriré  
morirés  
morirá  
morirá  
moriremos  
morireis  
morirán  
morirán

V.  
moriremos  
morireis

VV.  
morirán  
morirán

moriré  
morirés  
morirá  
morirá  
moriremos  
morireis  
morirán  
morirán

V.  
moriremos  
morireis

VV.  
morirán  
morirán

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

moriré  
moririd

moriera  
moriera  
moriera V.  
moriramos  
morieran  
morieran VV.

no morirás  
no morirás

no moriera  
no moriera  
no moriera V.  
no moriramos  
no morieran  
no morieran VV.

die (thou) not  
die (ye) not

let me not die  
let him not die  
die not, your honor  
let us not die  
let them not die  
die not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber muerto**, to have died.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo muerto**, having died.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Comp. Pres.  
Comp. Imp.  
Comp. Past Def.  
Comp. Fut.  
Comp. Cond.

he **muerto**, etc.  
había **muerto**, etc.  
hubo **muerto**, etc.  
habré **muerto**, etc.  
habría **muerto**, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.  
Comp. Imp. (1st form)  
Comp. Imp. (2d form)  
Comp. Fut.  
Comp. Cond.

haya **muerto**, etc.  
hubiera **muerto**, etc.  
hubiese **muerto**, etc.  
hubiera **muerto**, etc.  
hubiese **muerto**, etc.

adormir

adormir

*Conjugate in the same manner:*  
adormir  
entremorir

Podrir or pudrir, pudriendo, podrido, to decay. }  
Repodrir or repudrir, repudiendo, repodrido. } now u throughout, except as indicated.

premorir

premorir  
entremorir

that I have *or* may have died, etc.  
that I should have *or* had died, etc.  
that I had *or* should have died, etc.  
that I have *or* shall have died, etc.  
that I should have *or* had died, etc.

**IRREGULAR VERBS — Third Class, Third Conjugation**  
**176. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB SERVIR = TO SERVE**

Present Stem, e = i when tonic, or when followed by a. Past Definite Stem, e = i when atonic and followed by ie, ió \*

INFINITIVE: **servir**, to serve. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **serviendo**, serving. PAST PARTICIPLE: **servido**, served.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

**s/irvo** that I serve  
**s/irves** that thou serve  
**s/irve** that he serve  
**servimos** that your honor serve  
**servís** that ye serve  
**s/irven** that they serve  
**vv. s/irven** that your honors serve

*Imperfect*

**servía** I was serving  
**servías** thou wast serving  
**servía** he was serving  
**servía** your honor was serving  
**servíamos** we were serving  
**servíais** ye were serving  
**servían** they were serving  
**vv. servían** your honors were serving

*Past Definite*

**serví** I served  
**serviste** thou didst serve  
**s/irvió** he served  
**v. s/irvió** your honor served  
**servimos** we served  
**servistéis** ye served  
**s/irvieron** they served  
**vv. s/irvieron** your honors served

*Future*

**serviré** I shall serve  
**servirás** thou wilt serve  
**servirá** he will serve  
**serviremos** your honor will serve  
**serviréis** ye will serve  
**servirán** they will serve  
**vv. servirán** your honors will serve

*Present*

**s/irva** that I serve  
**s/irvas** that thou serve  
**s/irva** that he serve  
**v. s/irva** that your honor serve  
**servámos** that ye serve  
**s/irváis** that they serve  
**vv. s/irvan** that your honors serve

*Imperfect (First Form)*

**s/irviera** that I should serve  
**s/irvieras** that thou shouldst serve  
**s/irviera** that he should serve  
**v. s/irviera** that your honor should serve  
**serviéramos** that we should serve  
**s/irviérais** that ye should serve  
**s/irvieran** that they should serve  
**vv. s/irvieran** that your honors should serve

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

**s/irviese** that I served  
**s/irvieses** that thou served  
**s/irviese** that he served  
**v. s/irviese** that your honor served  
**serviésemos** that we served  
**s/irviéséis** that ye served  
**s/irviesen** that they served  
**vv. s/irviesen** that your honors served

*Future*

**s/irviere** I shall serve  
**s/irvieres** thou serve  
**s/irviere** he serve  
**v. s/irviere** your honor serve  
**serviéremos** we serve  
**s/irviéreis** ye serve  
**s/irvieren** they serve  
**vv. s/irvieren** your honors serve

or may serve etc.

or served.

or should serve, etc.

or shall serve, etc.

if, when, while, although, etc.

si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

or used to serve.

\* Where these changes occur the letters are printed in italic.

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**serviria** I should serve  
**servirias** thou shouldst serve  
**serviria** he would serve  
**serviria** your honor would serve  
**serviriamos** we should serve  
**serviriamos** ye would serve  
**serviriamos** they would serve  
**serviriamos** your honors would serve

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

si **serviera** or **serviese** I should serve  
**servieras** or **servieses** thou shouldst serve  
**serviera** or **serviese** he should serve  
**servieramos** or **serviesemos** your honor should serve  
**servierais** or **servieserais** we should serve  
**servieran** or **serviesen** ye should serve  
**servieran** or **serviesen** they should serve  
**servieran** or **serviesen** your honors should serve

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**sirve** serve (thou)  
**servid** serve (ye)  
**sirva** let me serve  
**sirva** let him serve  
**sirva V.** serve, your honor  
**servamos** let us serve  
**servan** let them serve  
**servan VV.** serve, your honors

**no sirvas** serve (thou) not  
**no sirvais** serve (ye) not  
**no sirva** let me not serve  
**no sirva** let him not serve  
**no sirva V.** serve not, your honor  
**no servamos** let us not serve  
**no servan** let them not serve  
**no servan VV.** serve not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber servido**, to have served.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he** served, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **habia servido**, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. **hube servido**, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **habré servido**, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **habria servido**, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo servido**, having served.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya servido**, etc. that I have *or* may have served, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **hubiera servido**, etc. that I should have *or* had served, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiese servido**, etc. that I had *or* should have served, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiere servido**, etc. that I have *or* shall have served, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **hubiera or hubiese** that I should have *or* had served, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **servido**, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**ceñir.**  
**colegir.**  
**comedirse.**  
**competir.**  
**consebir.**  
**conseguir.**  
**constreñir.**  
**corregir.**

**derretir.**  
**descomer.**  
**descomedirse.**  
**deservir.**  
**desmedirse.**  
**despedir.**  
**desteñir.**  
**elegir.**

**embestir.**  
**investir.**  
**estrenir.**  
**expedir.**  
**gemir.**  
**henchir.**  
**henir.**  
**impedir.**

**inseguir.**  
**medir.**  
**pedir.**  
**perseguir.**  
**proseguir.**  
**reñir.**  
**recepit.**  
**recolegir.**

**relegir.**  
**regir.**  
**rehenchir.**  
**reñir.**  
**repedir.**  
**repetir.**  
**reteñir.**

**revestir.**  
**seguir.**  
**subseguir.**  
**teñir.**  
**vestir.**

## IRREGULAR VERBS — Third Class, Third Conjugation

Present stem, *e = i* when tonic *or* followed by *a*. Past Definite Stem, *e = i* when atonic and followed by *ie, ío*; the *i* of diphthong is dropped\*

## 177. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB REÍR = TO LAUGH

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *reír*, to laugh.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *riendo*, laughing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: *reído*, laughed.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

*rió* I laugh (do laugh, am laughing)  
*ries* thou laughshest  
*rie* he laughs  
*rie* your honor laughs  
*reimos* we laugh  
*reis* ye laugh  
*rien* they laugh  
*rien* your honors laugh

*Imperfect*

*reía* I was laughing  
*reías* thou wast laughing  
*reía* he was laughing  
*reía* your honor was laughing  
*reíamos* we were laughing  
*reíais* ye were laughing  
*reían* they were laughing  
*reían* your honors were laughing

*Past Definite*

*rei* I laughed  
*reiste* thou didst laugh  
*rió* he laughed  
*rió* your honor laughed  
*reimos* we laughed  
*reisteis* ye laughed  
*reíeron* they laughed  
*reíeron* your honors laughed

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

*ría* that I laugh  
*riás* that thou laugh  
*ría* that he laugh  
*ría* that your honor laugh  
*riamos* that we laugh  
*riáis* that ye laugh  
*rían* that they laugh  
*rían* that your honors laugh

*Imperfect (First Form)*

*riera* that I should laugh  
*rieras* that thou shouldst laugh  
*riera* that he should laugh  
*riera* that your honor should laugh  
*riéramos* that we should laugh  
*rierais* that ye should laugh  
*rieran* that they should laugh  
*rieran* that your honors should laugh

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

*riese* that I laughed  
*riesses* that thou laughed  
*riese* that he laughed  
*riese* that your honor laughed  
*riésemos* that we laughed  
*rieseis* that ye laughed  
*riessen* that they laughed  
*riessen* that your honors laughed

\* Where these changes occur the letters are printed in italics.



*Future*

**reiré** I shall laugh  
**reirás** thou wilt laugh  
**reirá** he will laugh  
**reirá** your honor will laugh  
**reiremos** we shall laugh  
**reiréis** ye will laugh  
**reirán** they will laugh  
**VV. reirán** your honors will laugh

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**reiria** I should laugh  
**reirías** thou wouldst laugh  
**reiria** he would laugh  
**reiria** your honor would laugh  
**reiriamos** we should laugh  
**reiriais** ye would laugh  
**reirian** they would laugh  
**VV. reirian** your honors would laugh

*Future*

**reiré** I laugh  
**reirés** thou laugh  
**reire** he laugh  
**reire** your honor laugh  
**reiremos** we laugh  
**reiréis** ye laugh  
**reirén** they laugh  
**VV. reirén** your honors laugh

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**reiera** or **reiese** I should laugh  
**reieras** or **reieses** thou shouldst laugh  
**reiera** or **reiese** he should laugh  
**reieras** or **reieses** if your honor should laugh  
**reirais** or **reiesais** we should laugh  
**reirian** or **reiesen** ye should laugh  
**VV. reirian** or **VV. reiesen** they should laugh  
**si** your honor should laugh

**si** tras, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.  
**VV. reirán**

**or** shall laugh, etc.

**or** laughed, etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**re** laugh (thou)  
**reid** laugh (ye)  
**ria** let me laugh  
**ria** let him laugh  
**ria V.** laugh, your honor  
**riamos** let us laugh  
**rián** let them laugh  
**rián VV.** laugh, your honors

**no riás** laugh (thou) not  
**no riáis** laugh (ye) not  
**no ría** let me not laugh  
**no ría** let him not laugh  
**no ría V.** laugh not, your honor  
**no riámos** let us not laugh  
**no rían** let them not laugh  
**no rían VV.** laugh not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haber reído**, to have laughed.

COMP. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo reído**, having laughed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **he reído**, etc. I have laughed, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **había reído**, etc. I had laughed, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **hubo reído**, etc. (when) I had laughed, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habré reído**, etc. I shall have laughed, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habría reído**, etc. I should have laughed, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya reído**, etc. that I have *or* may have laughed, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiera reído**, etc. that I should have *or* had laughed, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (2d form)** **hubiese reído**, etc. that I had *or* should have laughed, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere reído**, etc. that I have *or* shall have laughed, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese reído**, etc. that I should have *or* had laughed, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**desleír.** engreír. **sofreír.** **sonreír.**

## IRREGULAR VERBS — Fourth Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, insert *z* before *c* when followed by a termination commencing with *a* or *o*\*

### 178. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB CONOCER = TO KNOW (PERSONS)

#### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **conocer**, to know.      PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **conociendo**, knowing.      PAST PARTICIPLE: **conocido**, known.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

I know (do know, am knowing)  
thou knowest  
he knows  
your honor knows  
we know  
ye know  
they know  
your honors know

**conozco**  
**conoces**  
**conoce**  
**conocemos**  
**conocéis**  
**conocen**  
VV. **conocén**

##### *Imperfect*

I was knowing  
thou wast knowing  
he was knowing  
your honor was knowing  
we were knowing  
ye were knowing  
they were knowing  
your honors were knowing

**conocía**  
**conocías**  
**conocía**  
**conocía**  
**conociamos**  
**conocíais**  
**conocían**  
VV. **conocieran**

##### *Past Definite*

I knew  
thou didst know  
he knew  
your honor knew  
we knew  
ye knew  
they knew  
your honors knew

**conoci**  
**conociste**  
**conoció**  
**conoció**  
**conocimos**  
**conocisteis**  
**conocieron**  
VV. **conocieron**

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

that I know  
that thou know  
that he know  
that your honor know  
that we know  
that ye know  
that they know  
that your honors know

**conozca**  
**conozcas**  
**conozca**  
**conozcamos**  
**conozcáis**  
**conozcan**  
VV. **conozcan**

} or may know,  
etc.

##### *Imperfect (First Form)*

that I should know  
that thou shouldst know  
that he should know  
that your honor should know  
that we should know  
that ye should know  
that they should know  
that your honors should know

**conociera**  
**conocieras**  
**conociera**  
**conociera**  
**conociéramos**  
**conociérais**  
**conocieran**  
VV. **conocieran**

} or knew.

##### *Imperfect (Second Form)*

that I knew  
that thou knew  
that he knew  
that your honor knew  
that we knew  
that ye knew  
that they knew  
that your honors knew

**conociese**  
**conocieses**  
**conociese**  
**conociese**  
**conociésemos**  
**conociéseis**  
**conociesen**  
VV. **conociesen**

} or should know,  
etc.

\* These changes in the verb are printed in italics.



*Conjugate in the same manner as **conocer**, p. 140 :*

abastecer	descaecer	embastecer	enfurecer
aborrer	—desconocer	embebecer	engrandecer
acaecer	descrecer	embellecer	engrumecerse
—acontecer	desembebecerse	embermejecer	enhambrecer
acrecer	desembellecer	emblandecer	enloquecer
adolescer	desembravecer	emblanquecer	enlenteecer
adormecer	desempobrecer	embobecer	enmagrecer
agradecer	desencarecer	embosquecer	enmalecer
amanecer	desencrucecer	embravecer	enmarillecerse
amolecer	desencruelecer	embrutecer	enmohecer
amorecer	desenfurecerse	empequeñecer	enmollecer
amortecerse	desenmohecer	emplastecer	enmudecer
—anohecer	desenmudecer	emplumecer	ennegrecer
—aparecer	desensoberbecer	empobrecer	ennoblecer
apetecer	desentorpecer	empodrecer	enorgullecer
avanecerse	desentristecer	empoltronecerse	enrarecer
blanquecer	desentumecer	enaltecer	enriquecer
canecer	desfallecer	enardecer	enrobustecer
carecer	desfavorecer	encabellecerse	enrojecer
clarecer	desflaquecerse	encalvecer	enroquecer
compadecer	desflorecer	encallecer	enroñecer
comparcer	desfortalecer	encandecer	enruinecerse
—complacer	desguarnecer	encanecer	ensandecer
convalecer	deshombrecerse	encarecer	ensoberbecer
—crecer	deshumedecer	encarnecer	ensordecer
decrecer	desmerecer	encloquecer	entallecer
defenecer	desobedecer	encorecer	entenebreecer
denegrecer	desparecer	encrudecer	enternecer
desabastecer	desperecer	encruelecer	entigreecerse
desadormecer	desplacer	endentecer	entontecerse
desagradecer	desvanecer	endurecer	entorpecer
desaparecer	desverdecer	enfierecerse	entreparecerse
desbastecer	displacer	enflaquecer	—entristecer
desbravecer	embarbecer	enfranquecer	entullecer



entumecer	guarecer	perecer	rejuvenecer
evanecer	guarnecer	permanecer	relentecer
envejecer	herbecer	pertenecer	renacer
enverdecer	humedecer	pimpollecer	repacer
envilecer	languidecer	plastecer	repadecer
enzurdecer	lobreguecer	podreecer	resplandecer
escandecer	merecer	preconocer	restablecer
escarnecer	mohecer	prevalecer	retallecer
esclarecer	nacer	reagradecer	retoñecer
establecer	negreecer	reaparecer	revejecer
estremecer	obedecer	reblandecer	robustecer
fallecer	oscurecer	reconocer	sobrecreecer
favorecer	ofreecer	reconvalecer	tallecer
fenecer	pacer	recrecer	verdecer
floreecer	padecer	recrudecer	
fortalecer	palidecer	refloreecer	
gemecer	parecer	rehumedecer	

## IRREGULAR VERBS—Fourth Class, Third Conjugation

Present stem, insert *z* before *ç*, when followed by a termination commencing with *a* or *o* \*

### 179. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB LUCIR = TO SHINE

#### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **lucir**, to shine.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **luciendo**, shining.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **lucido**, shone.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

**luzco** I shine (do shine, am shining)  
**luces** thou shinest  
**luce** he shines  
**V. luce** your honor shines  
**lucimos** we shine  
**lucis** ye shine  
**lucen** they shine  
**VV. lucen** your honors shine

##### *Imperfect*

**lucia** I was shining  
**lucias** thou wast shining  
**lucia** he was shining  
**V. lucia** your honor was shining  
**lucíamos** we were shining  
**luciais** ye were shining  
**lucian** they were shining  
**VV. lucian** your honors were shining

##### *Past Definite*

**luci** I shone  
**luciste** thou didst shine  
**lució** he shone  
**V. lució** your honors shone  
**lucimos** we shone  
**lucisteis** ye shone  
**lucieron** they shone  
**VV. lucieron** your honors shone

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

**luzca** that I shine  
**luzcas** that thou shine  
**luzca** that he shine  
**V. luzca** that your honor shine  
**luzcamos** that we shine  
**luzcáis** that ye shine  
**luzcan** that they shine  
**VV. luzcan** that your honors shine

##### *Imperfect (First Form)*

**luciera** that I should shine  
**lucieras** that thou shouldst shine  
**luciera** that he should shine  
**V. luciera** that your honor should shine  
**luciéramos** that we should shine  
**lucierais** that ye should shine  
**lucieran** that they should shine  
**VV. lucieran** that your honors should shine

##### *Imperfect (Second Form)*

**luciese** that I shone  
**lucieses** that thou shone  
**luciese** that he shone  
**V. luciese** that your honor shone  
**luciésemos** that we shone  
**lucieseis** that ye shone  
**luciesen** that they shone  
**VV. luciesen** that your honors shone

\* Where these changes occur, the letter is printed in italic.

*Future*

**luciré**  
**lucirás**  
**lucirá**  
**lucirá**  
**luciremos**  
**luciréis**  
**lucirán**  
**lucirán**

V.  
**luciré**  
**luciréis**

VV.  
**lucirán**

**luciere**  
**lucieres**  
**luciere**  
**lucieremos**  
**lucieréis**  
**lucieren**

V.  
**luciere**  
**lucieréis**

VV.  
**lucieren**

si  
**luciera**  
**lucieras**  
**luciera**  
**luciera**  
**lucieramos**  
**lucierais**  
**lucieran**  
**lucieran**

*Future*

**luciere**  
**lucieres**  
**luciere**  
**lucieremos**  
**lucieréis**  
**lucieren**

V.  
**luciere**  
**lucieréis**

VV.  
**lucieren**

or shall shine,  
 etc.

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**luciría**  
**lucirías**  
**luciría**  
**luciría**  
**luciriamos**  
**luciriais**  
**lucirían**  
**lucirían**

V.  
**luciría**  
**luciriamos**

VV.  
**lucirían**

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**luciese**  
**lucieses**  
**luciese**  
**luciesemos**  
**lucieséis**  
**luciesen**  
**luciesen**

or  
**luciese**  
**lucieses**  
**luciese**  
**luciesemos**  
**lucieséis**  
**luciesen**  
**luciesen**

or shone, etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**lucir**  
**lucid**

**lucir**  
**lucir**

**lucir**  
**lucir**  
**lucir**  
**lucir**  
**lucir**  
**lucir**  
**lucir**

**no luciras**  
**no lucirás**

**no lucira**  
**no lucira**  
**no luciramos**  
**no lucirais**  
**no luciran**  
**no luciran**

shine (thou) not  
 shine (ye) not

let me not shine  
 let him not shine  
 shine, your honor  
 let us not shine  
 let them not shine  
 shine not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber lucido**, to have shone.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo lucido**, having shone.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**he lucido**, etc.  
**habia lucido**, etc.  
**hubie lucido**, etc.  
**habré lucido**, etc.  
**habría lucido**, etc.

I have shone, etc.  
 I had shone, etc.  
 (when) I had shone, etc.  
 I shall have shone, etc.  
 I should have shone, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**haya lucido**, etc.  
**hubiera lucido**, etc.  
**hubiese lucido**, etc.  
**hubiera or hubiese lucido**, etc.

that I have or may have shone, etc.  
 that I should have or had shone, etc.  
 that I had or should have shone, etc.  
 that I have or shall have shone, etc.  
 that I should have or had shone, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**deslucir.**      **enlucir.**

**relucir.**

**traslucir.**

**IRREGULAR VERBS — Fifth Class, Third Conjugation**

Present stem, insert **y** before ending when stem is tonic or followed by **a** or **o**\*

**180. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB ATRIBUIR = TO ASCRIBE**

**SIMPLE TENSES**

INFINITIVE: **atribuir**, to ascribe.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **atribuyendo**, ascribing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **atribuido**, ascribed.

**INDICATIVE MOOD**

*Present*

**atribuyo** I ascribe (do ascribe, am ascribing)  
**atribuyes** thou ascribest  
**atribuye** he ascribes  
**atribuimos** your honor ascribes  
**atribuís** ye ascribe  
**atribuyen** they ascribe  
**atribuyen** your honors ascribe

*Imperfect*

**atribuía** I was ascribing  
**atribuías** thou wast ascribing  
**atribuía** he was ascribing  
**atribuía** your honor was ascribing  
**atribuíamos** we were ascribing  
**atribuísais** ye were ascribing  
**atribuían** they were ascribing  
**atribuían** your honors were ascribing

*Past Definite*

**atribuí** I ascribed  
**atribuiste** thou didst ascribe  
**atribuyó** he ascribed  
**atribuimos** your honor ascribed  
**atribuísais** ye ascribed  
**atribuieron** they ascribed  
**atribuieron** your honors ascribed

*Future*

**atribuiré** I shall ascribe  
**atribuirás** thou wilt ascribe  
**atribuirá** he will ascribe  
**atribuiremos** your honor will ascribe  
**atribuiréis** ye will ascribe  
**atribuirán** they will ascribe  
**atribuirán** your honors will ascribe

**SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD**

*Present*

**atribuya** that I ascribe  
**atribuyas** that thou ascribe  
**atribuya** that he ascribe  
**atribuyamos** that your honor ascribe  
**atribuyáis** that we ascribe  
**atribuyan** that ye ascribe  
**atribuyan** that they ascribe  
**atribuyan** that your honors ascribe

*Imperfect (First Form)*

**atribuyera** that I should ascribe  
**atribuyeras** that thou shouldst ascribe  
**atribuyera** that he should ascribe  
**atribuyéramos** that your honor should ascribe  
**atribuyerais** that we should ascribe  
**atribuyeran** that ye should ascribe  
**atribuyeran** that they should ascribe  
**atribuyeran** that your honors should ascribe

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

**atribuyese** that I ascribed  
**atribuyeses** that thou ascribed  
**atribuyese** that he ascribed  
**atribuyésemos** that your honor ascribed  
**atribuyerais** that we ascribed  
**atribuyesen** that ye ascribed  
**atribuyesen** that they ascribed  
**atribuyesen** that your honor ascribed

*Future*

**atribuyere** I ascribe  
**atribuyeres** thou ascribe  
**atribuyere** he ascribe  
**atribuyéremos** your honor ascribe  
**atribuyerais** we ascribe  
**atribuyeren** ye ascribe  
**atribuyeren** they ascribe  
**atribuyeren** your honors ascribe

or may ascribe, etc.

or ascribed, etc.

or should ascribe, etc.

or shall ascribe, etc.

\* Where the changes occur the letter is printed in italic. NOTE. — See also orthographic change under **creer**, p. 68.

si cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.



*Conditional (Consequent)*

**atribuiria** I should ascribe  
**atribuirias** thou wouldst ascribe  
**atribuiria** he would ascribe  
**atribuiriamos** your honor would ascribe  
**atribuiriais** we should ascribe  
**atribuirian** they would ascribe  
**atribuirian** your honors would ascribe

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**atribuyera** or **atribuyese** I should ascribe  
**atribuyeras** or **atribuyeses** thou shouldst ascribe  
**atribuyera** or **atribuyese** he should ascribe  
**atribuyera** or **atribuyese** your honor should ascribe  
**atribuyéramos** or **atribuyésemos** if we should ascribe  
**atribuyéramos** or **atribuyésemos** if ye should ascribe  
**atribuyeran** or **atribuyesen** they should ascribe  
**atribuyeran** or **atribuyesen** your honors should ascribe

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<p><b>atribuye</b> ascribe (thou)  <b>atribuid</b> ascribe (ye)</p> <p>let me ascribe          let him ascribe          ascribe, your honor          let us ascribe          let them ascribe</p> <p><b>atribuyan</b> ascribe, your honors  <b>atribuyan</b> VV. ascribe, your honors</p>	<p><b>no atribuyas</b> ascribe (thou) not  <b>no atribuyáis</b> ascribe (ye) not</p> <p>let me not ascribe          let him not ascribe          ascribe not, your honor          let us not ascribe          let them not ascribe</p> <p><b>no atribuyan</b> VV. ascribe not, your honors  <b>no atribuyan</b> VV. ascribe not, your honors</p>
---	--

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber atribuido**, to have ascribed. COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo atribuido**, having ascribed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**he atribuido**, etc. I have ascribed, etc.  
**habia atribuido**, etc. I had ascribed, etc.  
**hube atribuido**, etc. (when I had ascribed, etc.  
**habré atribuido**, etc. I shall have ascribed, etc.  
**habria atribuido**, etc. I should have ascribed, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**haya atribuido**, etc. that I have or may have ascribed, etc.  
**hubiera atribuido**, etc. that I should have or had ascribed, etc.  
**hubiese atribuido**, etc. that I had or should have ascribed, etc.  
**hubiere atribuido**, etc. that I have or shall have ascribed, etc.  
**hubiera or hubiese** that I should have or had ascribed, etc.  
**atribuido**, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

<p><b>circuir.</b>  <b>concluir.</b>  <b>confluir.</b>  <b>constituir.</b>  <b>construir.</b>  <b>contribuir.</b></p> <p><b>derruir.</b>  <b>desobstruir.</b>  <b>destruir.</b>  <b>difluir.</b>  <b>diluir.</b></p> <p><b>disminuir.</b>  <b>distribuir.</b>  <b>estatar.</b>  <b>excluir.</b>  <b>fluir.</b>  <b>gruir.</b></p>	<p><b>huir.</b>  <b>imbuir.</b>  <b>incluיר.</b>  <b>infuיר.</b>  <b>instituir.</b>  <b>instruir.</b></p> <p><b>obstruir.</b>  <b>prostituir.</b>  <b>recluir.</b>  <b>reconstruir.</b></p> <p><b>refluיר.</b>  <b>rehuיר.</b>  <b>restituir.</b>  <b>retribuir.</b>  <b>sustituir.</b></p>
---	---

## IRREGULAR VERBS — Fifth Class, Third Conjugation

Present stem, insert *y* before ending when stem is tonic, or when followed by *a* or *o* \*

### 181. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB ARGÜIR = TO ARGUE

#### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **argüir**, to argue.    PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **arguyendo**, arguing.    PAST PARTICIPLE: **argüido**, argued.  
INDICATIVE MOOD

#### *Present*

I argue (do argue, am arguing)  
thou argues  
he argues  
your honor argues  
we argue  
ye argue  
they argue  
your honors argue

**argüyo**  
**argüyes**  
**argüye**  
**argüye**  
**argüimos**  
**argüis**  
**argüen**  
**argüen**

V.  
VV.

#### *Imperfect*

I was arguing  
thou was arguing  
he was arguing  
your honor was arguing  
we were arguing  
ye were arguing  
they were arguing  
your honors were arguing

**argüia**  
**argüias**  
**argüia**  
**argüia**  
**argüimos**  
**argüiais**  
**argüian**  
**argüian**

V.  
VV.

#### *Past Definite*

I argued  
thou didst argue  
he argued  
your honor argued  
we argued  
ye argued  
they argued  
your honors argued

**argüi**  
**argüiste**  
**argüyo**  
**argüyo**  
**argüimos**  
**argüisteis**  
**argüieron**  
**argüieron**

V.  
VV.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

#### *Present*

that I argue  
that thou argue  
that he argue  
that your honor argue  
that we argue  
that ye argue  
that they argue  
that your honors argue

**argüya**  
**argüyas**  
**argüya**  
**argüya**  
**argüamos**  
**argüáis**  
**argüyan**  
**argüyan**

V.  
VV.

#### *Imperfect (First Form)*

that I should argue  
that thou shouldst argue  
that he should argue  
that your honor should argue  
that we should argue  
that ye should argue  
that they should argue  
that your honors should argue

**argüyera**  
**argüyeras**  
**argüyera**  
**argüyera**  
**argüyéramos**  
**argüyérais**  
**argüyeran**  
**argüyeran**

V.  
VV.

#### *Imperfect (Second Form)*

that I argued  
that thou argued  
that he argued  
that your honor argued  
that we argued  
that ye argued  
that they argued  
that your honors argued

**argüyese**  
**argüyeses**  
**argüyese**  
**argüyese**  
**argüyésemos**  
**argüyéseis**  
**argüyesen**  
**argüyesen**

V.  
VV.

\* Where these changes occur the letter is printed in italic.    NOTE. — See also orthographic change under **creer**, p. 68.

*Future*

argüiré I shall argue  
 argüirás thou wilt argue  
 argüirá he will argue  
 V. argüirá your honor will argue  
 argüiremos we shall argue  
 argüiréis ye will argue  
 argüirán they will argue  
 VV. argüirán your honors will argue

*Conditional (Consequent)*

argüiría I should argue  
 argüirías thou wouldst argue  
 argüiría he would argue  
 argüiría your honor would argue  
 V. argüiriamos we should argue  
 argüiriais ye would argue  
 argüirian they would argue  
 VV. argüirian your honors would argue

si cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

V. argüyere  
 VV. argüyeren

I argue  
 thou argue  
 he argue  
 we argue  
 ye argue  
 they argue  
 your honors argue  
 or shall argue, etc.

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

argüyera or argüyese I should argue  
 argüyeras or argüyeses thou shouldst argue  
 argüyera or argüyese he should argue  
 V. argüyera or argüyese your honor should argue  
 argüyéramos or argüyésemos if we should argue  
 argüyeráis or argüyeráis ye should argue  
 argüyeran or argüyeresen they should argue  
 VV. argüyeran or argüyeresen your honors should argue

or argued.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

argüye argue (thou)  
 argüid argue (ye)  
 argüya let me argue  
 argüya V. let him argue  
 argüyamos argue, your honor  
 argüyan let us argue  
 argüyan VV. let them argue  
 argüyan argue, your honors

no argüyas argue (thou) not  
 no argüyáis argue (ye) not  
 no argüya let me not argue  
 no argüya V. let him not argue  
 no argüyamos argue not, your honor  
 no argüyan let us not argue  
 no argüyan VV. let them not argue  
 no argüyan argue not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber argüido**, to have argued.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo argüido**, having argued.

INDICATIVE MOOD

he argüido, etc. I have argued, etc.  
 habia argüido, etc. I had argued, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. habré argüido, etc. (when) I had argued, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. habria argüido, etc. I shall have argued, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. habria argüido, etc. I should have argued, etc.  
 Comp. Cond.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**haya argüido**, etc. that I have or may have argued, etc.  
**hubiera argüido**, etc. that I should have or had argued, etc.  
**hubiese argüido**, etc. that I had or should have argued, etc.  
**hubiere argüido**, etc. that I have or shall have argued, etc.  
**hubiera or hubiese argüido**, etc. that I should have or had argued, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

redargüir, to retort.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, First Conjugation

Past Definite stem, Anduv \*

182. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB ANDAR = TO GO (INDEFINITELY)

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **andar**, to go. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **andando**, going. PAST PARTICIPLE: **andado**, gone.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*  
**ando** I go (do go, am going)  
**andas** thou goest  
**anda** he goes  
**anda** your honor goes  
**andamos** we go  
**andais** ye go  
**andan** they go  
**andan** your honor goes

*Imperfect*  
**andaba** I was going  
**andabas** thou wast going  
**andaba** he was going  
**andaba** your honor was going  
**andabamos** we were going  
**andabais** ye were going  
**andaban** they were going  
**andaban** your honors were going

*Past Definite*  
**anduve** I went  
**anduviste** thou didst go  
**anduvo** he went  
**anduvo** your honor went  
**anduvimos** we went  
**anduvisteis** ye went  
**anduvieron** they went  
**anduvieron** your honors went

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*  
**ande** that I go  
**andes** that thou go  
**ande** that he go  
**ande** that your honor go  
**andemos** that we go  
**andéis** that ye go  
**anden** that they go  
**anden** that your honors go

*Imperfect (First Form)*  
**andeviera** that I should go  
**andevieras** that thou shouldst go  
**andeviera** that he should go  
**andeviera** that your honor should go  
**andevieramos** that we should go  
**andevierais** that ye should go  
**andevieran** that they should go  
**andevieran** that your honors should go

*Imperfect (Second Form)*  
**andeviese** that I went  
**andevieses** that thou went  
**andeviese** that he went  
**andeviese** that your honor went  
**andeviesemos** that we went  
**andevieséis** that ye went  
**andeviesen** that they went  
**andeviesen** that your honors went

\* Wherever the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italics.



*Future*

**andaré** I shall go  
**andarás** thou wilt go  
**andarà** he will go  
**andarà** your honor will go  
**andaremos** we shall go  
**andareis** ye will go  
**andarán** they will go  
**andarán** your honors will go

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**andaria** I should go  
**andarias** thou wouldst go  
**andaria** he would go  
**andaria** your honor would go  
**andariamos** we should go  
**andariáis** ye would go  
**andarian** they would go  
**andarian** your honors would go

*Future*

**andaviere** I go  
**andavieres** thou go  
**andaviere** he go  
**andaviere** your honor go  
**andaviremos** we go  
**andavireis** ye go  
**andavieren** they go  
**andavieren** your honors go

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**andaviese** I should go  
**andavieses** thou shouldst go  
**andaviese** he should go  
**andaviese** your honor should go  
**andaviesemos** we should go  
**andavieseis** ye should go  
**andaviesen** they should go  
**andaviesen** your honors should go

**si** **andaviera** or **andaviese**  
**andavieras** or **andavieses**  
**andaviera** or **andaviese**  
**andavieras** or **andavieses**  
**andaviera** or **andaviese**  
**andavieras** or **andavieses**  
**andaviera** or **andaviese**  
**andavieras** or **andavieses**

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**anda** go (thou)  
**andad** go (ye)  
**ande** let me go  
**ande** let him go  
**ande V.** go, your honor  
**andemos** let us go  
**anden** let them go  
**anden VV.** go, your honors

**no andes** go (thou) not  
**no andéis** go (ye) not  
**no ande** let me not go  
**no ande** let him not go  
**no ande V.** go not, your honor  
**no andemos** let us not go  
**no anden** let them not go  
**no anden VV.** go not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber andado**, to have gone.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **he andado**, etc. I have gone, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **había andado**, etc. I had gone, etc.  
**Comp. Past. Def.** **hubo andado**, etc. (when) I had gone, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habrá andado**, etc. I shall have gone, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habría andado**, etc. I should have gone, etc.

1. **Andar** expresses a general, ill-defined going, or refers to inanimate objects or animals, e. g. *andar á sales*, to go on all fours; *mi reloj anda*; *mula, anda*.  
 2. **Ir** expresses a going in a definite direction, and refers to persons, e. g. *voy al teatro*, I am going to the theater.  
 3. **Ir á** means, to be going to, to be about to, e. g. *voy á decirte*, I am going to tell you.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**desandar**, to retrograde, to go back the same way.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo andado**, having gone.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya andado**, etc. that I have or may have gone, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiera andado**, etc. that I should have or had gone, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (1st form)** **hubiese andado**, etc. that I had or should have gone, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (2d form)** **hubiere andado**, etc. that I have or shall have gone, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese andado**, etc. that I should have or had gone, etc.

## IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, *quep*, before *a* or *o*. Past Definite Stem, *cup*. Future Stem, *cabr*\*

### 183. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB CABER (en) = TO HOLD, TO BE CONTAINED IN

#### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *caber*, to hold.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *cabiendo*, holding.

PAST PARTICIPLE: *cabido*, held.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

*quepo* I hold (do hold, am holding)  
*cabes* thou holdest  
*cabe* he holds  
 V. *cabe* your honor holds  
*cabemos* we hold  
*cabéis* ye hold  
 VV. *caben* they hold  
       *caben* your honors hold

##### *Imperfect*

*cabia* I was holding  
*cabias* thou wast holding  
*cabia* he was holding  
 V. *cabiamos* we were holding  
*cabiais* ye were holding  
*cabian* they were holding  
 VV. *cabian* your honors were holding

##### *Past Definite*

*cupe* I held  
*cupiste* thou didst hold  
*cupe* he held  
 V. *cupimos* your honor held  
*cupisteis* we held  
*cupieron* ye held  
 VV. *cupieron* they held  
       *cupieron* your honors held

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

*quepa* that I hold  
*quepas* that thou hold  
*quepa* that he hold  
 V. *quepamos* that your honor hold  
*quepáis* that we hold  
*quepan* that ye hold  
 VV. *quepan* that they hold  
       *quepan* that your honors hold

##### *Imperfect (First Form)*

*cupiera* that I should hold  
*cupieras* that thou shouldst hold  
*cupiera* that he should hold  
 V. *cupiéramos* that your honor should hold  
*cupierais* that we should hold  
*cupieran* that ye should hold  
 VV. *cupieran* that they should hold  
       *cupieran* that your honors should hold

##### *Imperfect (Second Form)*

*cupiese* that I held  
*cupieses* that thou held  
*cupiese* that he held  
 V. *cupiésemos* that your honor held  
*cupiéseis* that we held  
*cupiesen* that ye held  
 VV. *cupiesen* that they held  
       *cupiesen* that your honors held

\* Wherever the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italics.

*Future*

**cabré**  
**cabrás**  
**cabrá**  
**cabrá**  
**cabremos**  
**cabréis**  
**cabrán**  
**cabrán**

V.  
 VV.

tras, cuando, mien-  
 s, cuando, mien-  
 V.  
 VV.

**cabriere**  
**cabriere**  
**cabriere**  
**cabriremos**  
**cabrireis**  
**cabrieren**  
**cabrieren**

I hold  
 thou hold  
 he hold  
 your honor hold  
 we hold  
 ye hold  
 they hold  
 your honors hold

if, when, while  
 if, although, etc.

or shall hold,  
 etc.

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**cabría**  
**cabrías**  
**cabría**  
**cabría**  
**cabríamos**  
**cabríais**  
**cabrían**  
**cabrían**

V.  
 VV.

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**cabriera**  
**cabrieras**  
**cabriera**  
**cabriera**  
**cabriéramos**  
**cabrierais**  
**cabrieran**  
**cabrieran**

or  
 or  
 or  
 or  
 or  
 or  
 or

I should hold  
 thou shouldst hold  
 he should hold  
 your honor should hold  
 we should hold  
 ye should hold  
 they should hold  
 your honors should hold

if  
 if

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**cabe**  
**cabed**  
**quepa**  
**quepa**  
**quepa**  
**quepamos**  
**quepan**  
**quepan**

hold (thou)  
 hold (ye)  
 let me hold  
 let him hold  
 hold, your honor  
 let us hold  
 let them hold  
 hold, your honors

**no quepas**  
**no quepáis**  
**no quepa**  
**no quepa**  
**no quepa**  
**no quepamos**  
**no quepan**  
**no quepan**

hold (thou) not  
 hold (ye) not  
 let me not hold  
 let him not hold  
 hold not, your honor  
 let us not hold  
 let them not hold  
 hold not, your honors

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber cabido**, to have held.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**he cabido**, etc.  
**había cabido**, etc.  
**hube cabido**, etc.  
**habré cabido**, etc.  
**habría cabido**, etc.

Comp. Pres.  
 Comp. Imp.  
 Comp. Past Def.  
 Comp. Fut.  
 Comp. Cond.

I have held, etc.  
 (when) I had held, etc.  
 I shall have held, etc.  
 I should have held, etc.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo cabido**, having held.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**haya cabido**, etc.  
**hubiera cabido**, etc.  
**hubiese cabido**, etc.  
**hubiere cabido**, etc.  
**hubiera**  
**hubiese**

Comp. Pres.  
 Comp. Imp. (1st form)  
 Comp. Imp. (2d form)  
 Comp. Fut.  
 Comp. Cond.

that I have or may have held, etc.  
 that I should have or had held, etc.  
 that I had or should have held, etc.  
 that I have or shall have held, etc.  
 that I should have or had held, etc.

1. In this sense **caber** is always construed with **en**; e. g. *en este cuartito caben cien personas*, this room holds a hundred persons.

2. **Caber** signifies also "to be capable of," in a moral sense; e. g. *todo cabe en él*, he is capable of anything.

3. **Caber** is also used impersonally, meaning "it is possible;" e. g. *si cabe*, if it is possible.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Third Conjugation

Present stem, *dic* before *a, o*; *dic* when tonic and followed by *e*. Past definite stem, *dij*. Future stem, *dir* \*

184. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB DECIR = TO TELL, SAY

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *decir*, to tell.  
 INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*  
 I tell (do tell, am telling)  
*dic*o thou tellest  
*dic*es he tells  
*dic*e you honor tells  
 V. *dic*e we tell  
*dec*imos they tell  
*dic*is ye tell  
*dic*en they tell  
 VV. *dic*en your honors tell

*Imperfect*  
 I was telling  
*dec*ia thou wast telling  
*dec*ias he was telling  
*dec*ia your hon or was telling  
 V. *dec*iamos we were telling  
*dec*iais ye were telling  
*dec*ian they were telling  
 VV. *dec*ian your honors were telling

*Past Definite*  
 I told  
*dic*e thou didst tell  
*dic*iste he told  
*dic*o you honor told  
 V. *dic*ieron we told  
*dic*imos they told  
*dic*isteis ye told  
 VV. *dic*ieron your honors told

PAST PARTICIPLE: *dicho*, told.  
 SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*  
*dic*a that I tell  
*dic*as that thou tell  
*dic*a that he tell  
*dic*a that your honor tell  
 V. *dic*amos that we tell  
*dic*ais that ye tell  
*dic*an that they tell  
 VV. *dic*an that your honors tell

*Imperfect (First Form)*  
*dic*era that I should tell  
*dic*eras that thou shouldst tell  
*dic*era that he should tell  
*dic*era that your honor should tell  
 V. *dic*eramos that we should tell  
*dic*erais that ye should tell  
*dic*eran that they should tell  
 VV. *dic*eran that your honors should tell

*Imperfect (Second Form)*  
*dic*ese that I told  
*dic*eses that thou told  
*dic*ese that he told  
*dic*ese that your honor told  
 V. *dic*esemos that we told  
*dic*eseis that ye told  
*dic*esen that they told  
 VV. *dic*esen that your honors told

\* Where these irregularities occur, the letters are printed in italic. Notice the irregular past participle, *dicho*.



*Future*

**diré** I shall tell  
**dirás** thou wilt tell  
**dirá** he will tell  
**dirá** your honor will tell  
**diremos** we shall tell  
**diréis** they will tell  
**dirán** your honors will tell

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**diría** I should tell  
**dirías** thou wouldst tell  
**diría** he would tell  
**diría** your honor would tell  
**diríamos** we should tell  
**diríais** ye would tell  
**dirían** they would tell  
**dirían** your honors would tell

*Future*

**dijere** I tell  
**dijeres** thou tell  
**dijere** he tell  
**dijere** your honor tell  
**dijeremos** we tell  
**dijeréis** ye tell  
**dijeren** they tell  
**dijeren** your honors tell

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**dijera** or **dijese** I should tell  
**dijeras** or **dijeses** thou shouldst tell  
**dijera** or **dijese** he should tell  
**dijeramos** or **dijésemos** your honor should tell  
**dijerais** or **dijérais** we should tell  
**dijeran** or **dijésen** ye should tell  
**dijeran** or **dijésen** they should tell  
**dijeran** or **dijésen** your honors should tell

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**di** tell (thou)  
**decid** tell (ye)  
**diga** let me tell  
**diga** let him tell  
**diga** V. tell, your honor  
**digamos** let us tell  
**digan** let them tell  
**digan** VV. tell, your honors

**no digas** tell (thou) not  
**no digáis** tell (ye) not  
**no diga** let me not tell  
**no diga** let him not tell  
**no diga** V. tell not, your honor  
**no digamos** let us not tell  
**no digan** let them not tell  
**no digan** VV. tell not, your honors

Imperative second person singular, instead of being **dice** is abbreviated to **di**.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber dicho**, to have told.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**he dicho**, etc. I have told, etc.  
**habia dicho**, etc. I had told, etc.  
**hubo dicho**, etc. (when) I had told, etc.  
**habré dicho**, etc. I shall have told, etc.  
**habria dicho**, etc. I should have told, etc.

**antedecir.** **contradecir.** **desdecir.** **entredecir.**

Except in the second person singular imperative affirmative, *antedice, bendice, etc.*

1. *Bendecir, maldedir*, have also pp. *bendito, maldito*. Fut. *bendeciré, maldediré*, etc.; conditional, *bendeciría, maldediría*, etc.; conditional, *bendecirias, maldedirias*, etc. Usage varies concerning the fut. and the condit. ind. of the other verbs, with the inclination towards the regular forms.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo dicho**, having told.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**haya dicho**, etc. that I have or may have told, etc.  
**hubiera dicho**, etc. that I should have or had told, etc.  
**hubiese dicho**, etc. that I had or should have told, etc.  
**hubiere dicho**, etc. that I have or shall have told, etc.  
**hubiera o hubiese dicho**, etc. that I should have or had told, etc.

**antedecir.** **contradecir.** **desdecir.** **entredecir.** **maldecir.** **interdecir.** **predecir.** **rebendecir.**

## IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem, *traduzc*, before **a** or **o**. Past Definite Stem, *traduj* \*

### 185. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **TRADUCIR** = TO TRANSLATE

#### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **traducir**, to translate. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **traduciendo**, translating. PAST PARTICIPLE: **traducido**, translated.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

<b>traduzco</b>	I translate (do translate, am translating)
<b>traduces</b>	thou translates
<b>traduce</b>	he translates
<b>traducimos</b>	your honor translates
<b>traducis</b>	ye translate
<b>traducen</b>	they translate
<b>traducen</b>	your honors translate

##### *Imperfect*

<b>traducía</b>	I was translating
<b>traducías</b>	thou wast translating
<b>traducía</b>	he was translating
<b>traducíamos</b>	your honor was translating
<b>traducías</b>	ye were translating
<b>traducían</b>	they were translating
<b>traducían</b>	your honors were translating

##### *Past Definite*

<b>traduje</b>	I translated
<b>tradujiste</b>	thou didst translate
<b>tradujo</b>	he translated
<b>tradujimos</b>	your honor translated
<b>tradujisteis</b>	ye translated
<b>tradujeron</b>	they translated
<b>tradujeron</b>	your honors translated

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

<b>traduzca</b>	that I translate
<b>traduzcas</b>	that thou translate
<b>traduzca</b>	that he translate
<b>traduzcamos</b>	that your honor translate
<b>traduzcáis</b>	that ye translate
<b>traduzcan</b>	that they translate
<b>traduzcan</b>	that your honors translate

##### *Imperfect (First Form)*

<b>tradujera</b>	that I should translate
<b>tradujeras</b>	that thou shouldst translate
<b>tradujera</b>	that he should translate
<b>tradujéramos</b>	that your honor should translate
<b>tradujerais</b>	that ye should translate
<b>tradujeran</b>	that they should translate
<b>tradujeran</b>	that your honors should translate

##### *Imperfect (Second Form)*

<b>tradujese</b>	that I translated
<b>tradujeses</b>	that thou translated
<b>tradujese</b>	that he translated
<b>tradujésemos</b>	that your honors translated
<b>tradujeseis</b>	that ye translated
<b>tradujesen</b>	that they translated
<b>tradujesen</b>	that your honor translated

\* Where the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italics.

*Future*

**traduciré** I shall translate  
**traducirás** thou wilt translate  
**traducirá** he will translate  
**V. traducirá** your honor will translate  
**traduciremos** we shall translate  
**traduciréis** they will translate  
**traducirán** your honors will translate

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**traduciría** I should translate  
**traducirías** thou wouldst translate  
**traduciría** he would translate  
**V. traduciría** your honor would translate  
**traduciríamos** we should translate  
**traduciríais** they would translate  
**traducirían** your honor would translate  
**VV. traducirían**

*Future*

**traduciere** I translate  
**traducieres** thou translate  
**traduciere** he translate  
**V. traduciere** your honor translate  
**traducieremos** we translate  
**traducieréis** they translate  
**traducieren** your honors translate

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**traduciera** or **traduciese** I should translate  
**traducieras** or **traducieses** thou shouldst translate  
**traduciera** or **traduciese** he should translate  
**V. traduciera** or **traduciese** your honor should translate  
**traducieramos** or **traduciesemos** if we should translate  
**traducierais** or **traduciesais** they should translate  
**traducieran** or **traduciesen** they should translate  
**VV. traducieran** or **VV. traduciesen** your honors should translate

or shall trans-  
late, etc.

or translated.

si, cuando, mien-  
tras, aunque, etc.

si

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>traduce</b>	translate (thou)
<b>traducid</b>	translate (ye)
<b>traduzca</b>	let me not translate
<b>traduzca V.</b>	let him not translate
<b>traduzcamos</b>	translate, your honor
<b>traduzcan</b>	let us translate
<b>VV. traduzcan</b>	let them translate
	translate, your honors
<b>no traduzcas</b>	translate (thou) not
<b>no traduzcáis</b>	translate (ye) not
<b>no traduzca</b>	let me not translate
<b>no traduzca V.</b>	let him not translate
<b>no traduzcamos</b>	translate not, your honor
<b>no traduzcan</b>	let us not translate
<b>VV. traduzcan</b>	let them not translate
	translate not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber traducido**, to have translated.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo traducido**, having translated.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **he traducido**, etc. I have translated, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **habia traducido**, etc. I had translated, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **hubo traducido**, etc. (when) I had translated, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habrá traducido**, etc. I shall have translated, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habria traducido**, etc. I should have translated, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya traducido**, etc. that I have or may have translated, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiese traducido**, etc. that I should have or had translated, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (1st form)** **hubiese traducido**, etc. that I had or should have translated, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere traducido**, etc. that I have or shall have translated, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese traducido**, etc. that I have or should have translated, etc.

that I should have or had translated, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**aducir.** deducir.  
**conducir.** educir.

**producir**  
**reconducir.**

**reducir.**  
**reproducir.**

All follow **ducir**, now obsolete.

## IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, *hag*, before *a* or *o*. Past Definite Stem, *hic*. Future Stem, *har* \*

### 186. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB HACER = TO MAKE, TO DO

#### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *hacer*, to make.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *haciendo*, making.

PAST PARTICIPLE: *hecho*, made.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

I make (do make, am making)  
 thou makest  
 he makes  
 your honor makes  
 we make  
 ye make  
 they make  
 your honors make

*hago*  
*haces*  
*hace*  
*hacemos*  
*hacéis*  
*hacen*  
 VV. *hacen*

##### *Imperfect*

I was making  
 thou wast making  
 he was making  
 your honor was making  
 we were making  
 ye were making  
 they were making  
 your honors were making

*hacía*  
*hacías*  
*hacía*  
*hacía*  
*hacíamos*  
*hacíais*  
*hacían*  
 VV. *hacían*

##### *Past Definite*

I made  
 thou didst make  
 he made  
 your honor made  
 we made  
 ye made  
 they made  
 your honors made

*hice*  
*hiciste*  
*hizo*  
*hizo*  
*hicimos*  
*hicistéis*  
*hicieron*  
 VV. *hicieron*

\* Where the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italics. Notice the irregular past participle, *hecho*.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

that I make  
 that thou make  
 that he make  
 that your honor make  
 that we make  
 that ye make  
 that they make  
 that your honors make

*haga*  
*hagas*  
*haga*  
*haga*  
 V. *haga*  
*hagamos*  
*hagáis*  
*hagan*  
 VV. *hagan*

##### *Imperfect (First Form)*

that I should make  
 that thou shouldst make  
 that he should make  
 that your honor should make  
 that we should make  
 that ye should make  
 that they should make  
 that your honors should make

*hiciera*  
*hicieras*  
*hiciera*  
*hiciera*  
 V. *hiciera*  
*hicieramos*  
*hicierais*  
*hicieran*  
 VV. *hicieran*

##### *Imperfect (Second Form)*

that I made  
 that thou made  
 that he made  
 that your honor made  
 that we made  
 that ye made  
 that they made  
 that your honors made

*hiciese*  
*hicieses*  
*hiciese*  
*hiciese*  
 V. *hiciese*  
*hiciesemos*  
*hicieseis*  
*hiciesen*  
 VV. *hiciesen*

or should make,  
 etc.

or used to make.



*Future*

**haré** I shall make  
**harás** thou wilt make  
**hará** he will make  
**hará** your honor will make  
**haremos** we shall make  
**hareis** ye will make  
**harán** they will make  
**harán** your honors will make

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**haría** I should make  
**harías** thou wouldst make  
**haría** he would make  
**haría** your honor would make  
**haríamos** we should make  
**hariais** ye would make  
**harían** they would make  
**harían** your honors would make

*Future*

**hiciere** I make  
**hicieres** thou make  
**hiciera** he make  
**hiciera** your honor make  
**hiciéremos** we make  
**hicieréis** ye make  
**hicieran** they make  
**hicieran** your honors make

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**hiciera** or **hiciese** I should make  
**hicieras** or **hicieses** thou shouldst make  
**hiciera** or **hiciese** he should make  
**hiciera** or **hiciese** your honor should make  
**hiciéramos** or **hicieséramos** we should make  
**hicierais** or **hicieseráis** ye should make  
**hicieran** or **hiciesen** they should make  
**hicieran** or **hiciesen** your honors should make

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**haz** make (thou)  
**haced** make (ye)

**haga** let me make  
**haga** let him make  
**haga V.** make, your honor  
**hagamos** let us make  
**hagan** let them make  
**hagan VV.** make, your honors

Imperative second person singular, instead of being **hace** is abbreviated to **haz**.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber** *hecho*, to have made.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**he** *hecho*, etc. I have made, etc.  
**habe** *hecho*, etc. (when) I had made, etc.  
**habré** *hecho*, etc. I shall have made, etc.  
**habría** *hecho*, etc. I should have made, etc.

COMPOUND TENSES

**deshacer.** and also  
**rehacer.** contrahacer

Except in the second person singular imperative affirmative *contrahace* or *contrahaz*, *liqueface* or *liquefaz*, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo** *hecho*, having made.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**haya** *hecho*, etc. that I have or may have made, etc.  
**hubiera** *hecho*, etc. that I should have or had made, etc.  
**hubiese** *hecho*, etc. that I had or should have made, etc.  
**hubiere** *hecho*, etc. that I have or shall have made, etc.  
**hubiera** or **hubiese** *hecho*, etc. that I should have or had made, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

**liquefacer.** satisfacer.  
**rarefacer.** tumefacerse.

## IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, *pued*, when tonic. Past Definite Stem, *puéd*. Future Stem, *podr* \*

### 187. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB PODER = TO BE ABLE (CAN)

#### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *poder*, to be able.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *puediendo*, being able.

PAST PARTICIPLE: *podido*, been able.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

*puedo* I am able  
*puedes* thou art able  
*puede* he is able  
*puede* your honor is able  
 V. *podemos* we are able  
*podéis* ye are able  
 VV. *pueden* they are able  
 your honors are able

*Present*

*pueda* that I be able  
*puedas* that thou be able  
*pueda* that he be able  
 V. *pueda* that your honor be able  
*podamos* that we be able  
*podáis* that ye be able  
 VV. *puedan* that they be able  
 that your honors be able

*Imperfect*

*podía* I was able  
*podías* thou wast able  
*podía* he was able  
 V. *podía* your honor was able  
*podíamos* we were able  
*podíais* ye were able  
 VV. *podían* they were able  
 your honors were able

*Imperfect (First Form)*

*podiera* that I should be able  
*podieras* that thou shouldst be able  
*podiera* that he should be able  
 V. *podiera* that your honor should be able  
*podieramos* that we should be able  
*podierais* that ye should be able  
 VV. *podieran* that they should be able  
 that your honors should be able

*Past Definite*

*pude* I was able  
*podiste* thou wast able  
*pudo* he was able  
 V. *pudimos* we were able  
*pudisteis* ye were able  
 VV. *pudieron* they were able  
 your honors were able

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

*puediese* that I were able  
*puedieses* that thou were able  
*puediese* that he were able  
 V. *puediésemos* that your honor were able  
*puedieseis* that ye were able  
 VV. *puediesen* that they were able  
 that your honors were able

} or used to be able.

} or may be able, etc.

} or were able.

} or should be able, etc.

\* Where these irregularities occur, the letters are printed in italic.

*Future*

**podré** I shall be able  
**podrás** thou wilt be able  
**podrá** he will be able  
**podrá** your honor will be able  
**podremos** we shall be able  
**podréis** ye will be able  
**podrán** your honors will be able  
**podrán** your honors will be able

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**podría** I should be able  
**podrías** thou wouldst be able  
**podría** he would be able  
**podría** your honor would be able  
**podríamos** we should be able  
**podríais** ye would be able  
**podrían** they would be able  
**podrían** your honors would be able

*Future*

**podiere** I be able  
**podieres** thou be able  
**podiere** he be able  
**podiere** your honor be able  
**podieremos** we be able  
**podieréis** ye be able  
**podieren** they be able  
**podieren** your honors be able

V. **podiere** or **podiere**  
**podieremos**  
**podieréis**  
**podieren**

si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

if, when, while, although, etc.

or shall be able.

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**podiera** I should be able  
**podieras** thou shouldst be able  
**podiera** he should be able  
**podiera** your honor should be able  
**podieramos** we should be able  
**podierais** ye should be able  
**podieran** they should be able  
**podieran** your honors should be able

or  
**podiese**  
**podieses**  
**podiese**  
**podiesemos**  
**podieséis**  
**podiesen**  
**podiesen**

si  
**podiera** or **podiese**  
**podieras** or **podieses**  
**podiera** or **podiese**  
**podieramos** or **podiesemos**  
**podierais** or **podieséis**  
**podieran** or **podiesen**  
**podieran** or **podiesen**

if

or were able.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber podido**, to have been able. COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo podido**, having been able.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **he podido**, etc. I have been able, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **había podido**, etc. I had been able, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **hubo podido**, etc. (when) I had been able, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habré podido**, etc. I shall have been able, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habría podido**, etc. I should have been able, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya podido**, etc. that I have *or* may have been able, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** (1st form) **hubiera podido**, etc. that I should have *or* had been able, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** (2d form) **hubiese podido**, etc. that I had *or* should have been able, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere podido**, etc. that I have *or* shall have been able, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese** **podido**, etc. that I should have *or* had been able, etc.

NOTE.—As a neuter verb (in the sense of to be able) **podér**, on account of its meanings, is usually considered as having no true imperative and is so treated by grammarians. But its use is exactly the same as that of **nacer**, to be born, see p. 108. And under certain circumstances an imperative would be legitimate, e. g.: The Lord said "be able," and he was able (to do so and so). The Grammar of the Spanish Academy gives the true imperative **puede tú**; and, as in the case of **nacer**, the plural **poded** could just as well be used.

**IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Second Conjugation**  
 Present stem, pong before a or o. Past definite stem, pus. Future stem, pondr\*  
**188. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB PONER = TO PUT, TO PLACE**

INFINITIVE: poner, to put. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: poniendo, putting. PAST PARTICIPLE: puesto, put.

INDICATIVE MOOD

pong'o	I put (do put, am putting)
pones	thou puttest
pone	he puts
V. pone	your honor puts
ponemos	we put
ponéis	ye put
ponen	they put
VV. ponen	your honors put
<i>Imperfect</i>	
ponia	I was putting
ponias	thou wast putting
ponia	he was putting
V. ponias	your honor was putting
poniamos	we were putting
poniais	ye were putting
ponian	they were putting
VV. ponian	your honors were putting

*Past Definite*

pus'e	I put
pusiste	thou didst put
puso	he put
V. puso	your honor put
pusimos	we put
pusisteis	ye put
pusieron	they put
VV. pusieron	your honors put

*Future*

pondré	I shall put
pondrás	thou wilt put
pondrá	he will put
V. pondrá	your honor will put
pondremos	we shall put
pondréis	ye will put
pondrán	they will put
VV. pondrán	your honors will put

\* Where these irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

ponga	that I put	or may put, etc.
pongas	that thou put	
ponga	that he put	or put.
V. ponga	that your honor put	
pongamos	that we put	or should put, etc.
pongáis	that ye put	
pongán	that they put	or shall put, etc.
VV. pongán	that your honors put	
<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>		
pusiera	that I should put	or put.
pusieras	that thou shouldst put	
pusiera	that he should put	or should put, etc.
V. pusiera	that your honor should put	
pusiéramos	that we should put	or should put, etc.
pusierais	that ye should put	
pusieran	that they should put	or should put, etc.
VV. pusieran	that your honors should put	
<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>		
pusiese	that I put	or should put, etc.
pusieses	that thou put	
pusiese	that he put	or should put, etc.
V. pusiese	that your honor put	
pusiésemos	that we put	or should put, etc.
pusieseis	that ye put	
pusiesen	that they put	or should put, etc.
VV. pusiesen	that your honors put	
<i>Future</i>		
pusiere	that I put	or shall put, etc.
pusieres	that thou put	
pusiere	that he put	or shall put, etc.
V. pusiere	that your honor put	
pusiéremos	that we put	or shall put, etc.
pusieréis	that ye put	
pusieren	that they put	or shall put, etc.
VV. pusieren	that your honors put	

Notice the irregular past part. *Puesto*.



*Conditional (Consequent)*

**ponária** I should put  
**ponárias** thou wouldst put  
**ponária** he would put  
**ponária** your honor would put  
**ponárimos** we should put  
**ponária** ye would put  
**ponárian** they would put  
**VV. ponárian** your honors would put

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**pusiera** or **pusiese** I should put  
**pusieras** or **pusieras** thou shouldst put  
**pusiera** or **pusiera** he should put  
**pusiera** or **pusiera** your honor should put  
**V. pusieramos** or **pusiésemos** if we should put  
**pusierais** or **pusiéscis** ye should put  
**pusieran** or **pusiesen** they should put  
**VV. pusieran** or **pusiesen** your honors should put

or put.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE.

<i>pon</i>	put (thou)	no <b>pongas</b>	put (thou) not
<b>poned</b>	put (ye)	no <b>pongáis</b>	put (ye) not
<b>ponga</b>	let me put	no <b>ponga</b>	let me not put
<b>ponga</b>	let him put	no <b>ponga</b>	let him not put
<b>ponga V.</b>	put, your honor	no <b>ponga V.</b>	put not your honor
<b>pongamos</b>	let us put	no <b>pongamos</b>	let us not put
<b>pongán</b>	let them put	no <b>pongán</b>	let them not put
<b>pongán VV.</b>	put, your honors	no <b>pongán VV.</b>	put not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE; **haber puesto**, to have put.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **he puesto**, etc. I have put, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **habia puesto**, etc. I had put, etc.  
**Comp. Past. Def.** **hubo puesto**, etc. (when) I had put, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habré puesto**, etc. I shall have put, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habria puesto**, etc. I should have put, etc.

**anteponer.** **descomponer.** **entreponer.** **indisponer.**  
**componer.** **desimponer.** **exponer.** **interponer.**  
**contraponer.** **disponer.** **imponer.** **oponer.**

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE; **habiendo puesto**, having put.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya puesto**, etc. that I have or may have put, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiera puesto**, etc. that I should have or had put, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (1st form)** **hubiese puesto**, etc. that I had or should have put, etc.  
**Comp. Imp. (2d form)** **hubiere puesto**, etc. that I have or shall have put, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiera or hubiese** that I should have or had put, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **puesto**, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**reponer.** **presuponer.** **suponer.**  
**componer.** **proponer.** **trasponer.**  
**contraponer.** **recomponer.** **yuxtaponer.**

IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, **quier**, when tonic. Past Definite Stem, **quis**. Future Stem, **querr** \*

189. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **QUERER** = TO WILL, TO BE WILLING, TO WISH

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **querer**, to wish. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **quriendo**, wishing. PAST PARTICIPLE: **queredo**, wished.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

**quiero** I wish (do wish, am wishing)  
**quieres** thou wishest  
**quiere** he wishes  
**quiere** your honor wishes  
**queremos** we wish  
**queréis** ye wish  
**quieren** they wish  
**quieren** your honors wish

*Imperfect*

**queria** I was wishing  
**querias** thou wast wishing  
**queria** he was wishing  
**queria** your hon or was wishing  
**queríamos** we were wishing  
**queriais** ye were wishing  
**querían** they were wishing  
**querían** your honors were wishing

*Past Definite*

**quise** I wished  
**quisiste** thou didst wish  
**quiso** he wished  
**quiso** your honor wished  
**quisimos** we wished  
**quisistéis** ye wished  
**quisieron** they wished  
**quisieron** your honors wished

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

**quiera** that I wish  
**quieras** that thou wish  
**quiera** that he wish  
**quiera** that your honor wish  
**queramos** that we wish  
**queráis** that ye wish  
**quieran** that they wish  
**quieran** that your honors wish

*Imperfect (First Form)*

**quisiera** that I should wish  
**quisieras** that thou shouldst wish  
**quisiera** that he should wish  
**quisiera** that your honor should wish  
**quisiéramos** that we should wish  
**quisierais** that ye should wish  
**quisieran** that they should wish  
**quisieran** that your honors should wish

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

**quisiese** that I wished  
**quisieses** that thou wished  
**quisiese** that he wished  
**quisiese** that your honor wished  
**quisiésemos** that we wished  
**quisieséis** that ye wished  
**quisiesen** that they wished  
**quisiesen** that your honors wished

\* Where these irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.

Future

querré I shall wish  
 querrás thou wilt wish  
 querrá he will wish  
 V. querrá your honor will wish  
 querrémos we shall wish  
 querréis ye will wish  
 querrán they will wish  
 VV. querrán your honor will wish

Conditional (Consequent)

querría I should wish  
 querrias thou wouldst wish  
 querria he would wish  
 V. querria your honor would wish  
 querriamos we should wish  
 querriais ye would wish  
 querrian they would wish  
 VV. querrian your honors would wish

si  
 querria or  
 querrias or  
 querria or V. querria  
 querriamos or  
 querriais or  
 querrian or VV. querrian

Conditional (Antecedent)

quisiera I should wish  
 quisieras thou shouldst wish  
 quisiera he should wish  
 V. quisiera your honor should wish  
 quisieramos we should wish  
 quisierais ye should wish  
 quisieran they should wish  
 VV. quisieran your honors should wish

quisiere  
 quisieras  
 quisiera  
 V. quisiera  
 quisieramos  
 quisierais  
 quisieran  
 VV. quisieran

Future

quisiere I wish  
 quisieras thou wish  
 quisiera he wish  
 V. quisiera your honor wish  
 quisieramos we wish  
 quisierais ye wish  
 quisieran they wish  
 VV. quisieran your honors wish

or shall wish, etc.

or wished, etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

quiere wish (thou)  
 quered wish (ye)

quierá let me wish  
 quiera let him wish  
 quiera V. wish, your honor  
 queramos let us wish  
 quieran let them wish  
 VV. quieran wish, your honors

no quieras wish (thou) not  
 no queráis wish (ye) not

no quiera let me not wish  
 no quiera let him not wish  
 no quiera V. wish not, your honor  
 no queramos let us not wish  
 no quieran let them not wish  
 VV. quieran wish not, your honors

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: haber querido, to have wished.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. he querido, etc. I have wished, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. habia querido, etc. I had wished, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. habre querido, etc. (when) I had wished, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. habria querido, etc. I shall have wished, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. habria querido, etc. I should have wished, etc.

bienquerer (see p. 201).

Querer means 'will', in sense of to be willing, to wish; e, g; Will you read to me? *¿Quiere V. leerme?*  
 When 'will' is used to indicate simple futurity, or 'would' is used conditionally, the future and conditional of corresponding verb must be used; e, g; When will you go? *¿Cuándo irá V.?* When would you go, if etc.? *¿Cuándo iría V., si etc.?*  
 Querer á, to love, to be fond of; *quiero á mi amigo*, I love my friend.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: habiendo querido, having wished.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. haya querido, etc. that I have or may have wished, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. hubiera querido, etc. that I should have or had wished, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. hubiese querido, etc. that I had or should have wished, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. hubiere querido, etc. that I have or shall have wished, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. hubiera or hubiese querido, etc. that I should have or had wished, etc.

requerer.

Conjugate in the same manner: malquerer (see p. 202).

IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, *sep*, when followed by *a* or *o*. Past Definite Stem, *sup*. Future Stem, *sabr*\*

190. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB SABER = TO KNOW (THINGS)

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *saber*, to know.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *sabiendo*, knowing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: *sabido*, known.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

I know (do know, am knowing)  
 thou knowest  
 he knows  
 your honor knows  
 we know  
 ye know  
 they know  
 your honors know

*sepa*  
*sepas*  
*sepa*  
*sepa*  
 V. *sepamos*  
*sepais*  
*sepan*  
 VV. *sepan*

*Present*

that I know  
 that thou know  
 that he know  
 that your honor know  
 that we know  
 that ye know  
 that they know  
 that your honors know

or may know,

*Imperfect*

I was knowing  
 thou wast knowing  
 he was knowing  
 your honor was knowing  
 we were knowing  
 ye were knowing  
 they were knowing  
 your honors were knowing

*sapiera*  
*sapieras*  
*sapiera*  
*sapiera*  
 V. *sapieramos*  
*sapierais*  
*sapieran*  
 VV. *sapieran*

*Imperfect (First Form)*

that I should know  
 that thou shouldst know  
 that he should know  
 that your honor should know  
 that we should know  
 that ye should know  
 that they should know  
 that your honors should know

or knew.

*Past Definite*

I knew  
 thou didst know  
 he knew  
 your honor knew  
 we knew  
 ye knew  
 they knew  
 your honors knew

*sapiese*  
*sapieses*  
*sapiese*  
*sapieses*  
 V. *sapiesemos*  
*sapieseis*  
*sapiesen*  
 VV. *sapiesen*

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

that I knew  
 that thou knew  
 that he knew  
 that your honor knew  
 that we knew  
 that ye knew  
 that they knew  
 that your honors knew

or should know,  
 etc.

\* Where these irregularities occur the letters are printed in italics.

† First person singular present indicative is a contraction of *sepo*.



*Future*

*sabr e* I shall know  
*sabr as* thou wilt know  
*sabr a* he will know  
*sabr a* your honor will know  
V. *sabr emos* we shall know  
*sabr eis* they will know  
*sabr an* they will know  
VV. *sabran* your honors will know

*Future*

*sapriere* I know  
*sapieres* thou know  
*sapiere* he know  
V. *sapieremos* your honor know  
*sapieris* we know  
*sapieren* ye know  
VV. *sapieren* they know  
*sapieren* your honors know

*Conditional (Consequent)*

*sabr ia* I should know  
*sabr ias* thou wouldst know  
*sabr ia* he would know  
*sabr ia* your honor would know  
V. *sabr iamos* we should know  
*sabr iais* ye would know  
*sabr ian* they would know  
VV. *sabrian* your honors would know

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

*sapiera* or *sapiese* I should know  
*sapieras* or *sapieses* thou shouldst know  
*sapiera* or *sapiese* he should know  
V. *sapieramos* or *sapieramos* if your honor should know  
*sapierais* or *sapierais* ye should know  
*sapieran* or *sapiesen* they should know  
VV. *sapieran* or *sapiesen* your honors should know

si, cuando, mien-  
tras, aunque, etc.

if, when, while,  
although, etc.

or shall know,  
etc.

or knew.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**sabe** know (thou)  
**sabed** know (ye)  
*s pa* let me know  
*s pa* let him know  
*s pa* V. know, your honor  
*s pamos* let us know  
*s pan* let them know  
VV. *s pan* VV. know, your honors

**no s pas** know (thou) not  
**no s pais** know (ye) not  
**no s pa** let me not know  
**no s pa** V. let him not know  
**no s pa** V. know not, your honor  
**no s pamos** let us not know  
**no s pan** let them not know  
VV. *s pan* VV. know not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber sabido**, to have known.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo sabido**, having known.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he sabido**, etc. I have known, etc.  
Comp. Imp. **habia sabido**, etc. I had known, etc.  
Comp. Past Def. **hubo sabido**, etc. (when) I had known, etc.  
Comp. Fut. **habr  sabido**, etc. I shall have known, etc.  
Comp. Cond. **habria sabido**, etc. I should have known, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya sabido**, etc. that I have or may have known, etc.  
Comp. Imp. **hubiera sabido**, etc. that I should have or had known, etc.  
Comp. Past Def. **hubiese sabido**, etc. that I had or should have known, etc.  
Comp. Fut. **hubiere sabido**, etc. that I have or shall have known, etc.  
Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese sabido**, etc. that I should have or had known, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

resaber.

**IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Second Conjugation**  
 Present Stem, *teng* when followed by *a* or *o*; *tien* when tonic and followed by *e*. Past Definite Stem, *tuv*. Future Stem, *tendr* \*  
**191. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB TENER = TO HAVE, TO POSSESS, TO HOLD**

INFINITIVE: *tener*, to have. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *teniendo*, having. PAST PARTICIPLE: *tenido*, had.  
 INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

*tengo* I have (do have, am having)  
 *tienes* thou hast  
 *tiene* he has  
 *tiene* your honor has  
 *tenemos* we have  
 *tenéis* ye have  
 *tienen* they have  
 *tienen* your honors have

*Imperfect*

*tenía* I was having  
 *tenías* thou wast having  
 *tenía* he was having  
 *tenía* your honor was having  
 *teníamos* we were having  
 *teníais* ye were having  
 *tenían* they were having  
 *tenían* your honors were having

*Past Definite*

*tuve* I had  
 *tuviste* thou hadst  
 *tuvo* he had  
 *tuvo* your honor had  
 *tuvimos* we had  
 *tuvisteis* ye had  
 *tuvieron* they had  
 *tuvieron* your honors had

*Future*

*tendré* I shall have  
 *tendrás* thou wilt have  
 *tendrá* he will have  
 *tendrá* your honor will have  
 *tendremos* we shall have  
 *tendréis* ye will have  
 *tendrán* they will have  
 *tendrán* your honors will have

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

*tenga* that I have  
 *tengas* that thou have  
 *tenga* that he have  
 *tenga* that your honor have  
 *tengamos* that we have  
 *tengáis* that ye have  
 *tengan* that they have  
 *tengan* that your honors have

*Imperfect (First Form)*

*tuviera* that I should have  
 *tuvieras* that thou shouldst have  
 *tuviera* that he should have  
 *tuviera* that your honor should have  
 *tuviéramos* that we should have  
 *tuviérais* that ye should have  
 *tuvieran* that they should have  
 *tuvieran* that your honors should have

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

*tuviese* that I had  
 *tuvieses* that thou hadst  
 *tuviese* that he had  
 *tuviese* that your honor had  
 *tuviésemos* that we had  
 *tuviéis* that ye had  
 *tuvieran* that they had  
 *tuvieran* that your honors had

*Future*

*tuviere* I shall have  
 *tuvieres* thou have  
 *tuviere* he have  
 *tuviere* your honor have  
 *tuviéremos* we have  
 *tuviéreis* ye have  
 *tuvieren* they have  
 *tuvieren* your honors have

\* Where these irregularities occur, the letters are printed in italics.

Conditional (Consequent)

**tendría** I should have  
**tendrían** thou wouldst have  
**tendría** he would have  
**tendría** your honor would have  
**tendríamos** we should have  
**tendrían** ye would have  
**tendrían** they would have  
**tendrían** your honors would have

si { **tuciera** or **tucieras** } I should have  
**tuciera** or **tucieras** } thou shouldst have  
**tuciera** or **tucieras** } he should have  
**tucieramos** or **tucierásemos** } your honor should have  
**tucierais** or **tucieráseis** } we should have  
**tucieran** or **tucierasen** } ye should have  
**tucieran** or **tucierasen** } they should have  
**tucieran** or **tucierasen** } your honors should have

or had.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**tén** have (thou)  
**tened** have (ye)

---

**tenga** let me have  
**tenga** let him have  
**tenga** have, your honor  
**tengamos** let us have  
**tengan** let them have  
**tengan** have, your honors

**no tengas** have (thou) not  
**no tengais** have (ye) not

---

**no tenga** let me not have  
**no tenga** let him not have  
**no tenga** have not, your honor  
**no tengamos** let us not have  
**no tengan** let them not have  
**no tengan** have not, your honors

Imperative second person singular, instead of being **tiene**, is abbreviated to **tén**.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber tenido**, to have had.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he tenido**, etc. I have had, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **había tenido**, etc. I had had, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. **hubo tenido**, etc. (when) I had had, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **habré tenido**, etc. I shall have had, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **habría tenido**, etc. I should have had, etc.

Subjunctive Mood  
 Comp. Pres. **haya tenido**, etc. that I have or may have had, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **hubiera tenido**, etc. that I should have or had had, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. **hubiese tenido**, etc. that I had or should have had, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **hubiere tenido**, etc. that I have or shall have had, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese tenido**, etc. that I should have or had had, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

**abstenerse.** abstener. **contener.** contener.  
**atenerse.** atener. **detener.** detener.

**obtener.** obtener.  
**retener.** retener.

**sostener.** sostener.

**Tener** means 'have', in sense of possess; e. g., I have a hat, *tengo un sombrero*; never, *he un sombrero*. **Haber** is simply used as an auxiliary verb. **Tener** is sometimes used in place of **haber** as an auxiliary verb — it then also implies the idea of possession in the compound tenses, and the past participle agrees in gender and number; e. g., *tengo escrita la carta*, I have (possess) the letter written; but, *he escrito la carta*, I have written the letter. **Tener á**, to hold; e. g., *tengo al caballo*, I hold the horse.

## IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, *traig* before a or o. Past Definite Stem, *traj* \*

### 192. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **TRAEER** = TO BRING

#### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **traer**, to bring. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **trayendo**, bringing. PAST PARTICIPLE: **traído**, brought.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

**traigo** I bring (do bring, am bringing)  
**traes** thou bringest  
**trae** he brings  
**traemos** your honor brings  
**traéis** we bring  
**traen** they bring  
**traen** your honors bring

##### *Imperfect*

**traía** I was bringing  
**traías** thou wast bringing  
**traía** he was bringing  
**traíamos** your honor was bringing  
**traíais** we were bringing  
**traían** they were bringing  
**traían** your honors were bringing

##### *Past Definite*

**traje** I brought  
**traíste** thou didst bring  
**trajo** he brought  
**traímos** we brought  
**traísteis** ye brought  
**trajeron** they brought  
**trajeron** your honors brought

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

**traiga** that I bring  
**traigas** that thou bring  
**traiga** that he bring  
**traigamos** that your honor bring  
**traigáis** that we bring  
**traigan** that ye bring  
**traigan** that they bring  
**traigan** that your honors bring

##### *Imperfect (First Form)*

**trajera** that I should bring  
**trajeras** that thou shouldst bring  
**trajera** that he should bring  
**trajéramos** that your honor should bring  
**trajerais** that we should bring  
**trajeran** that ye should bring  
**trajeran** that they should bring  
**trajeran** that your honors should bring

##### *Imperfect (Second Form)*

**trajese** that I brought  
**trajeses** that thou brought  
**trajese** that he brought  
**trajésemos** that your honor brought  
**trajerais** that we brought  
**trajesen** that ye brought  
**trajesen** that they brought  
**trajesen** that your honors brought

\* Where the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.



Future

**traeré** I shall bring  
**traerás** thou wilt bring  
**traerá** he will bring  
**traerá** your honor will bring  
**traeremos** we shall bring  
**traeréis** ye will bring  
**traerán** they will bring  
**traerán** your honors will bring  
 V. **traerá**  
 VV. **traerán**

Conditional (Consequent)

**traería** I should bring  
**traerías** thou wouldst bring  
**traería** he would bring  
**traería** your honor would bring  
**traeríamos** we should bring  
**traeríais** ye would bring  
**traerían** they would bring  
**traerían** your honors would bring  
 V. **traería**  
 VV. **traerían**

Future

**traeré** I bring  
**traerés** thou bring  
**traeré** he bring  
**traeré** your honor bring  
**traeremos** we bring  
**traeréis** ye bring  
**traerén** they bring  
**traerén** your honors bring  
 V. **traeré**  
 VV. **traerén**  
 si. cuando, inten-  
 tra. aunque, etc.

Conditional (Antecedent)

**traerá** or **traerese** I should bring  
**traerás** or **traerases** thou shouldst bring  
**traerá** or **traerese** he should bring  
**traerá** or **traerese** your honor should bring  
**traeríamos** or **traerésemos** if we should bring  
**traeríais** or **traeréscis** ye should bring  
**traerían** or **traerésen** they should bring  
**traerían** or **traerésen** your honors should bring  
 V. **traerá**  
 VV. **traerían**  
 si

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**trae** bring (thou)  
**traed** bring (ye)  
**traiga** let me bring  
**traiga** let him bring  
**traiga** V. bring, your honor  
**traigamos** let us bring  
**traigan** let them bring  
**traigan** VV. bring, your honors

**no traigas** bring (thou) not  
**no traigáis** bring (ye) not  
**no traiga** let me not bring  
**no traiga** let him not bring  
**no traiga** V. bring not, your honor  
**no traigamos** let us not bring  
**no traigan** let them not bring  
**no traigan** VV. bring not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber traído**, to have brought.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**he traído**, etc. I have brought, etc.  
**había traído**, etc. I had brought, etc.  
**hubiera traído**, etc. (when) I had brought, etc.  
**hubiere traído**, etc. I shall have brought, etc.  
**habría traído**, etc. I should have brought, etc.

**abstraer.** **contraer.**  
**atraer.** **desatraer.**  
**detraer.**  
**distraer.**

*Conjugale in the same manner:*  
**extraer.**  
**maltraer.**

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo traído**, having brought

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**haya traído**, etc. that I have or may have brought, etc.  
**hubiera traído**, etc. that I should have or had brought, etc.  
**hubiese traído**, etc. that I had or should have brought, etc.  
**hubiere traído**, etc. that I have or shall have brought, etc.  
**hubiera** or **hubiese** **traído**, etc. that I should have or had brought, etc.

**retraer.** **sustraer.**  
**retrotraer.**

## IRREGULAR VERBS—Sixth Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem, *veng* when followed by *a* or *o*; *vien* when tonic and followed by *e*. Past Definite Stem, *vin*. Future Stem, *vendr* \*

### 193. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB VENIR = TO COME

#### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *venir*, to come. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *veniendo*, coming. PAST PARTICIPLE: *venido*, come.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

*vengo* I come (do come, am coming)  
*vienes* thou comest  
*viene* he comes  
 V. *vienen* your honor comes  
     *venimos* we come  
     *venis* ye come  
 VV. *vieneis* they come  
     *vieneis* your honors come

##### *Imperfect*

*venia* I was coming  
*venias* thou wast coming  
*venia* he was coming  
 V. *venian* your honor was coming  
     *veniamos* we were coming  
     *veniais* ye were coming  
 VV. *venian* they were coming  
     *venian* your honors were coming

##### *Past Definite*

*vine* I came  
*viniste* thou didst come  
*vino* he came  
 V. *vinieron* your honor came  
     *vinimos* we came  
     *vinisteis* ye came  
     *vinieron* they came  
 VV. *vinieron* your honors came

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

*venga* that I come  
*vengas* that thou come  
*venga* that he come  
 V. *vengamos* that your honor come  
     *vengais* that we come  
     *vengan* that ye come  
 VV. *vengan* that they come  
     *vengan* that your honors come

##### *Imperfect (First Form)*

*viniera* that I should come  
*vinieras* that thou shouldst come  
*viniera* that he should come  
 V. *vinieramos* that your honor should come  
     *vinierais* that we should come  
     *vinieran* that ye should come  
 VV. *vinieran* that they should come  
     *vinieran* that your honors should come

##### *Imperfect (Second Form)*

*viniese* that I came  
*vinieses* that thou came  
*viniese* that he came  
 V. *viniesemos* that your honor came  
     *vinieseis* that we came  
     *viniesen* that ye came  
 VV. *viniesen* that they came  
     *viniesen* that your honors came

\* Where the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.

*Future*

**vendrá** I shall come  
**vendrás** thou wilt come  
**vendrá** he will come  
**vendrá** your honor will come  
**V. vendremos** we shall come  
**vendréis** ye will come  
**vendrán** they will come  
**VV. vendrán** your honors will come

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**vendría** I should come  
**vendrías** thou wouldst come  
**vendría** he would come  
**V. vendría** your honor would come  
**vendríamos** we should come  
**vendríais** ye would come  
**vendrían** they would come  
**VV. vendrían** your honors would come

*Future*

**viniere** I come  
**viniere** thou come  
**viniere** he come  
**V. viniere** your honor come  
**viniéremos** we come  
**viniereis** ye come  
**vinién** they come  
**VV. vinién** your honors come

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**viniere** I should come  
**viniere** thou shouldst come  
**viniere** he should come  
**V. viniere** if your honor should come  
**viniésemos** we should come  
**viniérais** ye should come  
**viniésen** they should come  
**VV. viniésen** your honors should come

si, quando, mien-  
 tras, aunque, etc.

or shall  
 come, etc.

si

or came,

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**ven** come (thou)  
**venid** come (ye)  
**venga** let me come  
**venga V.** let him come  
**vengamos** come, your honor  
**vengan** let us come  
**vengan VV.** let them come  
**ven** come, your honors  
**venid** come, your honors

**no vengas** come (thou) not  
**no vengáis** come (ye) not  
**no venga** let me not come  
**no venga V.** let him not come  
**no vengamos** come not, your honor  
**no vengáis** let us not come  
**no vengán** let them not come  
**no vengán VV.** come not, your honors

Imperative second person singular instead of being *viene* is abbreviated to *ven*.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber venido**, to have come.  
 INDICATIVE MOOD  
**he venido**, etc. I have come, etc.  
**habia venido**, etc. I had come, etc.  
**hubiera venido**, etc. (when) I had come, etc.  
**hubiese venido**, etc. I shall have come, etc.  
**habría venido**, etc. I should have come, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo venido**, having come.  
 SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD  
**haya venido**, etc. that I have or may have come, etc.  
**hubiera venido**, etc. that I should have or had come, etc.  
**hubiese venido**, etc. that I had or should have come, etc.  
**hubiera venido**, etc. that I have or shall have come, etc.  
**hubiese venido**, etc. that I should have or had come, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**avenir.** convenir. **desconvenir.** **desconvenir.** **desconvenir.** **desconvenir.**  
**contravenir.** **desavenir.** **desconvenir.** **desconvenir.**  
**avenir.** **contravenir.** **desconvenir.** **desconvenir.**  
**subvenir.** **supervénir.** **revenirse.** **sobrevénir.**

## IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem, *asg*, when followed by *a* or *o*\*

## 194. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB ASIR = TO GRASP, TO LAY HOLD OF

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *asir*, to grasp.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *asiendo*, grasping.PAST PARTICIPLE: *asido*, grasped.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

I grasp (do grasp, am grasping)  
 thou graspest  
 he grasps  
 your honor grasps  
 we grasp  
 ye grasp  
 they grasp  
 your honors grasp

*Present*

that I grasp  
 that thou grasp  
 that he grasp  
 that your honor grasp  
 that we grasp  
 that ye grasp  
 that they grasp  
 that your honors grasp

or may grasp,  
 etc.

*asga*  
*asgas*  
*asga*  
*asga*  
*asgamos*  
*asgais*  
*asgan*  
*asgan*

V. *asga*  
 VV. *asgan*

*Imperfect*

I was grasping  
 thou wast grasping  
 he was grasping  
 your honor was grasping  
 ye were grasping  
 they were grasping  
 your honors were grasping

*Imperfect (First Form)*

that I should grasp  
 that thou shouldst grasp  
 that he should grasp  
 that your honor should grasp  
 that we should grasp  
 that ye should grasp  
 that they should grasp  
 that your honors should grasp

or should grasp,  
 etc.

*astera*  
*asteras*  
*astera*  
*astera*  
*astéramos*  
*asterais*  
*astegan*  
*astegan*

V. *astera*  
 VV. *astegan*

or used to grasp,  
 etc.

*Past Definite*

I grasped  
 thou didst grasp  
 he grasped  
 your honor grasped  
 we grasped  
 ye grasped  
 they grasped  
 your honors grasped

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

that I grasped  
 that thou grasped  
 that he grasped  
 that your honor grasped  
 that we grasped  
 that ye grasped  
 that they grasped  
 that your honors grasped

or should grasp,  
 etc.

*astese*  
*asteses*  
*astese*  
*astese*  
*astesemos*  
*asteseis*  
*astesen*  
*astesen*

V. *astese*  
 VV. *astesen*

\* Where the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.



*Future*

**asiré** I shall grasp  
**asirás** thou wilt grasp  
**asirá** he will grasp  
**V. asirá** your honor will grasp  
**asiremos** we shall grasp  
**asiréis** ye will grasp  
**asirán** they will grasp  
**VV. asirán** your honors will grasp

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**asiria** I should grasp  
**asirías** thou wouldst gra  
**asiria** he would grasp  
**V. asiria** your honor would grasp  
**asiriamos** we should grasp  
**asiriais** ye would grasp  
**asirian** they would grasp  
**VV. asirian** your honors would grasp

*Future*

**asiere** I grasp  
**asiere** thou grasp  
**asiere** he grasp  
**V. asiere** your honor grasp  
**asieremos** we grasp  
**asieréis** ye grasp  
**asieren** they grasp  
**VV. asieren** your honors grasp

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**asiera** or **asiese** I should grasp  
**asieras** or **asieses** thou shouldst grasp  
**asiera** or **asiese** he should grasp  
**V. asiera** or **V. asiese** if your honor should grasp  
**asieramos** or **asieseamos** we should grasp  
**asierais** or **asiesais** ye should grasp  
**asieran** or **asiesen** they should grasp  
**VV. asieran** or **VV. asiesen** your honors should grasp

or shall grasp.

or grasped, etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**ase** grasp (thou)  
**asid** grasp (ye)  
**asga** let me grasp  
**asga** let him grasp  
**asga V.** grasp, your honor  
**asgamos** let us grasp  
**asgan** let them grasp  
**VV. asgan** grasp, your honors

grasp (thou) not  
 grasp (ye) not  
**no asgas** let me not grasp  
**no asga** let him not grasp  
**no asga V.** grasp not, your honor  
**no asgamos** let us not grasp  
**no asgan** let them not grasp  
**VV. no asgan** grasp not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber asido**, to have grasped.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo asido**, having grasped.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**he asido**, etc. I have grasped, etc.  
**había asido**, etc. I had grasped, etc.  
**hubié asido**, etc. (when) I had grasped, etc.  
**habré asido**, etc. I shall have grasped, etc.  
**habría asido**, etc. I should have grasped, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**haya asido**, etc. that I have or may have grasped, etc.  
**hubiera asido**, etc. that I should have or had grasped, etc.  
**hubiese asido**, etc. that I had or should have grasped, etc.  
**hubiere asido**, etc. that I have or shall have grasped, etc.  
**hubiera or hubiese asido**, etc. that I should have or had grasped, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**desasir.**

## IRREGULAR VERBS—Seventh Class, Second Conjugation

Present stem, *caig* before *a* or *o* \*

## 195. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB CAER = TO FALL, TO TUMBLE

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *caer*, to fall. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *cayendo*, falling. PAST PARTICIPLE: *caído*, fallen.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

*caigo* I fall (do fall, am falling)  
*caes* thou fallest  
*cae* he falls  
 V. *cae* your honor falls  
*caemos* we fall  
*caéis* ye fall  
*caen* they fall  
 VV. *caen* your honors fall

*Imperfect*

*caia* I was falling  
*caias* thou wast falling  
*caia* he was falling  
 V. *caia* your honor was falling  
*caiamos* we were falling  
*caiais* ye were falling  
*caian* they were falling  
 VV. *caian* your honors were falling

*Past Definite*

*cai* I fell  
*caiste* thou didst fall  
*cayó* he fell  
 V. *cayó* your honor fell  
*caimos* we fell  
*caistéis* ye fell  
*cayeron* they fell  
 VV. *cayeron* your honors fell

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

*caiga* that I fall  
*caias* that thou fall  
*caiga* that he fall  
 V. *caiga* that your honor fall  
*caigamos* that we fall  
*caigáis* that ye fall  
*caigan* that they fall  
 VV. *caigan* that your honors fall

*Imperfect (First Form)*

*cayera* that I should fall  
*cayeras* that thou shouldst fall  
*cayera* that he should fall  
 V. *cayera* that your honor should fall  
*cayeramos* that we should fall  
*cayeráis* that ye should fall  
*cayeran* that they should fall  
 VV. *cayeran* that your honors should fall

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

*cayese* that I fell  
*cayeses* that thou fell  
*cayese* that he fell  
 V. *cayese* that your honor fell  
*cayésemos* that we fell  
*cayéséis* that ye fell  
*cayesen* that they fell  
 VV. *cayesen* that your honors fell

\* Where the changes occur the letters are printed in italic.

NOTE. — Past Definite stem changes *i* to *y*, in diphthongs *ie*, *io* (see *caer*).

*Future*

**caeré** I shall fall  
**caerás** thou wilt fall  
**caerá** he will fall  
**caerá** your honor will fall  
**caeremos** we shall fall  
**caeréis** ye will fall  
**caerán** they will fall  
**caerán** your honors will fall  
**VV. caerán**

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**caería** I should fall  
**caerías** thou wouldst fall  
**caería** he would fall  
**caería** your honor would fall  
**caeríamos** we should fall  
**caeríais** ye would fall  
**caerían** they would fall  
**caerían** your honors would fall  
**VV. caerían**

*Future*

**cayeré** I shall fall  
**cayeres** thou wilt fall  
**cayeré** he will fall  
**cayeré** your honor will fall  
**cayeremos** we shall fall  
**cayeréis** ye will fall  
**cayerén** they will fall  
**cayerén** your honors will fall  
**V. cayerén**  
**VV. cayerén**

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**cayera** or **cayese** I should fall  
**cayeras** or **cayeses** thou shouldst fall  
**cayera** or **cayeres** he should fall  
**V. cayera** or **cayeres** your honor should fall  
**cayeramos** or **cayésemos** if we should fall  
**cayerais** or **cayéisais** ye should fall  
**VV. cayeran** or **cayesen** they should fall  
**cayeran** or **cayesen** your honors should fall

**caerá** si, cuando, etc.  
**cayerá** si, cuando, etc.  
**V. caerá**  
**VV. caerán**

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>cae</b>	fall (thou)	<b>no caigas</b>	fall (thou) not
<b>caed</b>	fall (ye)	<b>no caigáis</b>	fall (ye) not
<b>caiga</b>	let me fall	<b>no caiga</b>	let me not fall
<b>caiga</b>	let him fall	<b>no caiga</b>	let him not fall
<b>caiga V.</b>	fall, your honor	<b>no caiga V.</b>	fall not, your honor
<b>caigamos</b>	let us fall	<b>no caigamos</b>	let us not fall
<b>caigan</b>	let them fall	<b>no caigan</b>	let them not fall
<b>caigan VV.</b>	fall, your honors	<b>no caigan VV.</b>	fall not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haber caído**, to have fallen.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**he caído**, etc. I have fallen, etc.  
**había caído**, etc. I had fallen, etc.  
**hubo caído**, etc. (when) I had fallen, etc.  
**habré caído**, etc. I shall have fallen, etc.  
**habría caído**, etc. I should have fallen, etc.

COMP. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo caído**, having fallen.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**haya caído**, etc. that I have or may have fallen, etc.  
**hubiera caído**, etc. that I should have or had fallen, etc.  
**hubiese caído**, etc. that I had or should have fallen, etc.  
**hubiere caído**, etc. that I have or shall have fallen, etc.  
**hubiera or hubiese caído**, etc. that I should have or had fallen, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**decaer. recaer.**

## IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, First Conjugation

Past Definite Stem, **d**, followed by endings of second or third conjugation, and *not the first conjugation* \*

### 196. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB DAR = TO GIVE

#### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **dar**, to give.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **dando**, giving.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **dado**, given.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

I give (do give, am giving)  
thou givest  
he gives  
you honor gives  
ye give  
they give  
your honors give

*Present*  
that I give  
that thou give  
that he give  
that you honor give  
that we give  
that ye give  
that they give  
that your honors give

} *or may give, etc.*

##### *Imperfect*

I was giving  
thou wast giving  
he was giving  
your honor was giving  
ye were giving  
they were giving  
your honors were giving

##### *Imperfect (First Form)*

that I should give  
that thou shouldst give  
that he should give  
that your honor should give  
that we should give  
that ye should give  
that they should give  
that your honors should give

} *or gave.*

##### *Past Definite*

I gave  
thou didst give  
he gave  
your honor gave  
ye gave  
they gave  
your honors gave

##### *Imperfect (Second Form)*

that I gave  
that thou gave  
that he gave  
that your honor gave  
that we gave  
that ye gave  
that they gave  
that your honors gave

} *or should give, etc.*

**dé**  
**des**  
**dé**  
**dé**  
**demo**  
**dels**  
**den**  
**den**

**diera**  
**dieras**  
**diera**  
**dieramos**  
**dierais**  
**dieran**  
**dieran**

**diese**  
**dieses**  
**diese**  
**diese**  
**diesemos**  
**diesais**  
**diesen**  
**diesen**

\* Where the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.



*Future*

**daré** I shall give  
**darás** thou wilt give  
**dará** he will give  
**dará** your honor will give  
**haremos** we shall give  
**daréis** ye will give  
**darán** they will give  
**darán** your honors will give

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**daría** I should give  
**darías** thou wouldst give  
**daría** he would give  
**daría** your honor would give  
**daríamos** we should give  
**daríais** ye would give  
**darían** they would give  
**darían** your honors would give

*Future*

**diere** I give  
**diéres** thou give  
**diere** he give  
**diere** your honor give  
**diéremos** we give  
**diéreis** ye give  
**diéren** they give  
**diéren** your honors give

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**diere** I should give  
**diéres** thou shouldst give  
**diere** he should give  
**diere** your honor should give  
**diéremos** we should give  
**diéreis** ye should give  
**diéren** they should give  
**diéren** your honors should give

**V. diere**  
**diéres**  
**diere**  
**diere**  
**V. diere**  
**diéremos**  
**diéreis**  
**diéren**  
**VV. diéren**

**diere** or **diere**  
**diéres** or **diéres**  
**diere** or **diere**  
**V. diere** or **V. diere**  
**diéremos** or **diéremos**  
**diéreis** or **diéreis**  
**diéren** or **diéren**  
**VV. diéren** or **VV. diéren**

**si** cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

**si** cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

or shall give, etc.

or give.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>da</b>	give (thou)	<b>no des</b>	give (thou) not
<b>dad</b>	give (ye)	<b>no deis</b>	give (ye) not
<b>dé</b>	let me give	<b>no dé</b>	let me not give
<b>dé</b>	let him give	<b>no dé</b>	let him not give
<b>dé V.</b>	give, your honor	<b>no dé V.</b>	give not, your honor
<b>demos</b>	let us give	<b>no demos</b>	let us not give
<b>den</b>	let them give	<b>no den</b>	let them not give
<b>den VV.</b>	give, your honors	<b>no den VV.</b>	give not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber dado**, to have given.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **he dado**, etc. I have given, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **habia dado**, etc. I had given, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **hubo dado**, etc. (when) I had given, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habré dado**, etc. I shall have given, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habría dado**, etc. I should have given, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo dado**, having given.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya dado**, etc. that I should have given, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiera dado**, etc. that I should have *or* had given, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiese dado**, etc. that I had *or* should have given, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese dado**, etc. that I should have *or* had given, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

**desdar.**

One of four verbs that add *y* to the original *o* of first person singular present indicative; the others being **ser**, **estar** and **ir**.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem very irregular : Present Indicative, *v* ; Present Subjunctive, *vay* ; Imperfect Indicative, *ib*. Past Definite Stem, *fu* \*

197. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB IR = TO GO

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *ir*, to go.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *yendo*, going.

PAST PARTICIPLE: *ido*, gone.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

<i>voy</i>	I go (do go, am going)
<i>vas</i>	thou goest
<i>va</i>	he goes
<i>vay</i>	your honor goes
<i>vamos</i>	we go
<i>vais</i>	they go
<i>ván</i>	your honors go
<b>VV. <i>ván</i></b>	

*Imperfect*

<i>iba</i>	I was going
<i>ibas</i>	thou wast going
<i>iba</i>	he was going
<i>iba</i>	your honor was going
<b>V. <i>ibamos</i></b>	we were going
<i>ibais</i>	ye were going
<i>iban</i>	they were going
<b>VV. <i>iban</i></b>	your honors were going

*Past Definite*

<i>í</i>	I went
<i>íste</i>	thou didst go
<i>í</i>	he went
<b>V. <i>í</i></b>	your honor went
<i>í</i>	we went
<i>ísteis</i>	ye went
<i>ieron</i>	they went
<b>VV. <i>ieron</i></b>	your honors went

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

<i>vaya</i>	that I go	} or may go, etc.
<i>vayas</i>	that thou go	
<i>vaya</i>	that he go	}
<b>V. <i>vayamos</i></b>	that your honor go	
<i>vayais</i>	that we go	}
<i>vayan</i>	that ye go	
<b>VV. <i>vayan</i></b>	that they go	}
	that your honors go	

*Imperfect (First Form)*

<i>fuera</i>	that I should go	} or went.
<i>fuera</i>	that thou shouldst go	
<i>fuera</i>	that he should go	}
<b>V. <i>fuéramos</i></b>	that your honor should go	
<i>fuerais</i>	that we should go	}
<i>fuieran</i>	that ye should go	
<b>VV. <i>fuieran</i></b>	that they should go	}
	that your honors should go	

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

<i>fuere</i>	that I went	} or should go, etc.
<i>fuere</i>	that thou went	
<i>fuere</i>	that he went	}
<b>V. <i>fuésemos</i></b>	that your honor went	
<i>fuerais</i>	that we went	}
<i>fuiesen</i>	that ye went	
<b>VV. <i>fuiesen</i></b>	that they went	}
	that your honors went	

\* Where the irregularities occur, the letters are printed in italic.

*Future*

**iré** I shall go  
**irás** thou wilt go  
**irá** he will go  
**irán** your honor will go  
**iremos** we shall go  
**iréis** ye will go  
**irán** they will go  
**irán** your honors will go

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**iría** I should go  
**irías** thou wouldst go  
**iría** he would go  
**irían** your honor would go  
**iriamos** we should go  
**iriais** ye would go  
**irían** they would go  
**irían** your honors would go

*Future*

**fuere** I go  
**fueres** thou go  
**fuere** he go  
**fuere** your honor go  
**fuéremos** we go  
**fuereis** ye go  
**fueren** they go  
**fueren** your honors go

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**fuera** or **fuese** I should go  
**fueras** or **fuesses** thou shouldst go  
**fuera** or **fuese** he should go  
**fuera** or **fuese** your honor should go  
**fuéramos** or **fuésemos** we should go  
**fuerais** or **fuerais** ye should go  
**fuieran** or **fuiesen** they should go  
**fuieran** or **fuiesen** your honors should go

**si** **fuera** or **fuese**  
**fueras** or **fuesses**  
**fuera** or **fuese**  
**fuéramos** or **fuésemos**  
**fuerais** or **fuerais**  
**fuieran** or **fuiesen**

or shall go, etc.

or went.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>ve</b>	go (thou)	<b>no vayas</b>	go (thou) not
<b>id</b>	go (ye)	<b>no vayáis</b>	go (ye) not
<b>vaya</b>	let me go	<b>no vaya</b>	let me not go
<b>vaya</b>	let him go	<b>no vaya</b>	let him not go
<b>vaya</b> V.	go, your honor	<b>no vaya</b> V.	go not, your honor
<b>vamos</b>	let us go	<b>no vamos</b>	let us not go
<b>vayan</b>	let them go	<b>no vayan</b>	let them not go
<b>vayan</b> VV.	go, your honors	<b>no vayan</b> VV.	go not, your honors

Imperative second person singular, instead of being **va**, is **ve**. Imperative first person plural, instead of being **vayamos**, is abbreviated to **vamos**.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber ido**, to have gone.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **he ido**, etc. I have gone, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **habia ido**, etc. I had gone, etc.  
**Comp. Past Def.** **hubo ido**, etc. (when) I had gone, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **habré ido**, etc. I shall have gone, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **habría ido**, etc. I should have gone, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo ido**, having gone.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**Comp. Pres.** **haya ido**, etc. that I have or may have gone, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiera ido**, etc. that I should have or had gone, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiese ido**, etc. that I had or should have gone, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere ido**, etc. that I have or shall have gone, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese, ido**, etc. that I should have or had gone, etc.

This verb is one of four that add **y** to the original **o** in the first person singular of the present indicative; the other three being **ser**, **estar** and **dar**. It is also one of three that are irregular in the imperfect indicative the two others being **ver** and **ser**. Note the similarity in the past definite stem with **ser**, to be.

## IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem very irregular: Present Indicative, *v*; Present Subjunctive, *vay*; Imperfect Indicative, *ib*. Past Definite Stem *fu* \*

## 198. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB IRSE = TO GO AWAY.

## SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *irse*, to go away.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *yéndose*, going away.

PAST PARTICIPLE: *ido*, gone away.

## INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present*

<b>me voy</b>	I go away (do go away, am going away)
<b>te vas</b>	thou goest away
<b>se va</b>	he goes away
<b>V. se va</b>	your honor goes away
<b>nos vamos</b>	we go away
<b>os vais</b>	ye go away
<b>se van</b>	they go away
<b>VV. se van</b>	your honors go away

*Imperfect*

<b>me iba</b>	I was going away
<b>te ibas</b>	thou wast going away
<b>se iba</b>	he was going away
<b>V. se iba</b>	your honor was going away
<b>nos íbamos</b>	we were going away
<b>os ibais</b>	ye were going away
<b>se iban</b>	they were going away
<b>VV. se iban</b>	your honors were going away

*Past Definite*

<b>me fui</b>	I went away
<b>te fuiste</b>	thou didst go away
<b>se fue</b>	he went away
<b>V. se fue</b>	your honor went away
<b>nos fuimos</b>	we went away
<b>os fuisteis</b>	ye went away
<b>se fueron</b>	they went away
<b>VV. se fueron</b>	your honors went away

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

<b>me vaya</b>	that I go away
<b>te vayas</b>	that thou go away
<b>se vaya</b>	that he go away
<b>V. se vaya</b>	that your honor go away
<b>nos vayamos</b>	that we go away
<b>os vayáis</b>	that ye go away
<b>se vayan</b>	that they go away
<b>VV. se vayan</b>	that your honors go away

*Imperfect (First Form)*

<b>me fuera</b>	that I should go away
<b>te fueras</b>	that thou shouldst go away
<b>se fuera</b>	that he should go away
<b>V. se fuera</b>	that your honor should go away
<b>nos fuéramos</b>	that we should go away
<b>os fuerais</b>	that ye should go away
<b>se fueran</b>	that they should go away
<b>VV. se fueran</b>	that your honors should go away

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

<b>me fuese</b>	that I went away
<b>te fueses</b>	that thou went away
<b>se fuese</b>	that he went away
<b>V. se fuese</b>	that your honor went away
<b>nos fuésemos</b>	that we went away
<b>os fuerais</b>	that ye went away
<b>se fuesen</b>	that they went away
<b>VV. se fuesen</b>	that your honors went away

\* Where these irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.



*Future*

me iré  
te irás  
se irá  
V. se irá  
nos iremos  
os iréis  
se irán  
VV. se irán

I shall go away  
thou wilt go away  
he will go away  
your honor will go away  
we shall go away  
ye will go away  
they will go away  
your honors will go away

*Future*

me fuere  
te fueres  
se fuere  
V. se fuere  
nos fuéremos  
os fuéreis  
se fueren  
VV. se fueren

I go away  
thou go away  
he go away  
your honor go away  
we go away  
ye go away  
they go away  
your honors go away

si, cuando, mien-  
tras, aunque, etc.

although, while,  
if, when, if, etc.

or shall go  
away, etc.

*Conditional (Consequent)*

me iría  
te irías  
se iría  
V. se iría  
nos iríamos  
os iríamos  
se irían  
VV. se irían

I should go away  
thou wouldst go away  
he would go away  
your honor would go away  
we should go away  
ye would go away  
they would go away  
your honors would go away

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

me fuera  
te fueras  
se fuera  
V. se fuera  
nos fuéramos  
os fuérais  
se fueran  
VV. se fueran

or  
te fueres  
se fuerse  
or V. se fuerse  
nos fuésemos  
os fuéscis  
or se fueren  
or VV. se fueren

if  
if  
if

I should go away  
thou wouldst go away  
he would go away  
your honor would go away  
we should go away  
ye would go away  
they would go away  
your honors would go away

or went away.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

vete  
idos

go (thou) away  
go (ye) away

váyame  
váyase V.  
váyamonos  
váyanse V.  
váyanse VV.

let me go away  
let him go away  
go away, your honor  
let us go away  
let them go away  
go away, your honors

no te vayas  
no os vayáis

go (thou) not away  
go (ye) not away

no me vaya  
no se vaya V.  
no os vayamos  
no se vayan  
no se vayan VV.

let me not go away  
let him not go away  
go not away, your honor  
let us not go away  
let them not go away  
do not away, your honors

Imperative first person plural, instead of being *vayámonos*, is abbreviated to *vámonos*. Imperative second person plural affirmative, see paragraph 2, § 120.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: *haberse ido*, to have gone away.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.  
Comp. Imp.  
Comp. Past  
Comp. Fut.  
Comp. Cond.

me he ido, etc.  
me habia ido, etc.  
me hube ido, etc.  
me habré ido, etc.  
me habria ido, etc.

I have gone away, etc.  
I had gone away, etc.  
(when) I had gone away, etc.  
I shall have gone away, etc.  
I should have gone away, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *habiéndose ido*, having gone away.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.  
Comp. Imp.  
Comp. Fut.  
Comp. Cond.

me haya ido, etc.  
me hubiera ido, etc.  
me hubiese ido, etc.  
me hubiera or me  
hubiese ido, etc.

that I have *or* may have gone away, etc.  
that I should have *or* had gone away, etc.  
that I had *or* should have gone away, etc.  
that I have *or* shall have gone away, etc.  
that I should have *or* had gone away, etc.

## IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem, *oír*, before *a* or *o*; *oy* when tonic and followed by *e*\*

### 199. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB OÍR = TO HEAR

#### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *oír*, to hear.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *oyendo*, hearing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: *oído*, heard.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

*oír*o I hear (do hear, am hearing)  
*oyes* thou hearest  
*oye* he hears  
 V. *oye* your honor hears  
*oímos* we hear  
*ois* they hear  
 VV. *oyen* your honors hear

##### *Imperfect*

*oía* I was hearing  
*oías* thou wast hearing  
*oía* he was hearing  
 V. *oía* your honor was hearing  
*oíamos* we were hearing  
*oíais* they were hearing  
*oían* they were hearing  
 VV. *oían* your honors were hearing

##### *Past Definite*

*oí* I heard  
*oíste* thou didst hear  
*oyó* he heard  
 V. *oyó* your honor heard  
*oímos* we heard  
*oísteis* ye heard  
*oyeron* they heard  
 VV. *oyeron* your honors heard

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

*oír*a that I hear  
*oír*as that thou hear  
*oír*a that he hear  
 V. *oír*a that your honor hear  
*oír*amos that ye hear  
*oír*áis that they hear  
 VV. *oír*an that your honors hear

##### *Imperfect (First Form)*

*oyera* that I should hear  
*oyeras* that thou shouldst hear  
*oyera* that he should hear  
 V. *oyera* that your honor should hear  
*oyéramos* that ye should hear  
*oyerais* that they should hear  
 VV. *oyeran* that your honors should hear

##### *Imperfect (Second Form)*

*oyese* that I heard  
*oyeses* that thou heard  
*oyese* that he heard  
 V. *oyese* that your honor heard  
*oyéselos* that ye heard  
*oyesen* that they heard  
 VV. *oyesen* that your honors heard

\*Where the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic. NOTE. — Past Definite stem changes *i* to *y*, in diphthongs *ie*, *io*; see *cyzer*, p. 68.

*Future*

oiré I shall hear  
oirás thou wilt hear  
oirá he will hear  
V. oirá your honors will hear  
oirémos we shall hear  
oiréis they will hear  
oirán they will hear  
VV. oirán your honors will hear

*Conditional (Consequent)*

oiría I should hear  
oirías thou wouldst hear  
oiría he would hear  
V. oiría your honor would hear  
oiríamos we should hear  
oiriais ye would hear  
oirían they would hear  
VV. oirían your honors would hear

*Future*

oyere I hear  
oyeres thou hear  
oyere he hear  
V. oyere your honor hear  
oyéremos we hear  
oyereís they hear  
oyeren they hear  
VV. oyeren your honors hear

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

oyera or oyese I should hear  
oyeras or oyeses thou shouldst hear  
oyera or oyese he should hear  
V. oyera or oyese if your honor should hear  
oyéramos or oyeseís we should hear  
oyerais or oyeseís they should hear  
oyeran or oyesen they should hear  
VV. oyeran or oyesen your honors should hear

or shall hear, etc.

or heard.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

oye hear (thou)  
oid hear (ye)

oiga let me hear  
oiga let him hear  
oiga V. hear, your honor  
oigamos let us hear  
oigan let them hear  
oigan VV. hear, your honors

no oigas hear (thou) not  
no oigáis hear (ye) not

no oiga let me not hear  
no oiga let him not hear  
no oiga V. hear not, your honor  
no oigamos let us not hear  
no oigan let them not hear  
no oigan VV. hear not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: haber oído, to have heard.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. he oído, etc. I have heard, etc.  
Comp. Imp. habia oído, etc. I had heard, etc.  
Comp. Past Def. habe oído, etc. (when) I had heard, etc.  
Comp. Fut. habré oído, etc. I shall have heard, etc.  
Comp. Cond. habria oído, etc. I should have heard, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: habiendo oído, having heard.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. haya oído, etc. that I have or may have heard, etc.  
Comp. Imp. (1st form) hubiera oído, etc. that I should have or had heard, etc.  
Comp. Imp. (2d form) hubiera oído, etc. that I had or should have heard, etc.  
Comp. Fut. hubiere oído, etc. that I have or shall have heard, etc.  
Comp. Cond. hubiera or hubiese oído, etc. that I should have or had heard, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

desoir. entrecoir. trasoír.

## IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem, *salg* before *o* or *a*. Future Stem, *saldr* \*

### 200. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB SALIR = TO GO OR COME OUT

#### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *salir*, to go out. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *saliendo*, going out. PAST PARTICIPLE: *salido*, gone out.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

*salgo* I go out (do go out, am going out)  
*sales* thou goest out  
*sale* he goes out  
 V. *sale* your honor goes out  
*salimos* we go out  
*salen* ye go out  
 VV. *salen* they go out  
 your honors go out

##### *Imperfect*

*salia* I was going out  
*salias* thou wast going out  
*salia* he was going out  
 V. *salia* your honor was going out  
*salíamos* we were going out  
*salían* ye were going out  
 VV. *salían* they were going out  
 your honors were going out

##### *Past Definite*

*sali* I went out  
*saliste* thou didst go out  
*salí* he went out  
 V. *salí* your honor went out  
*salimos* we went out  
*salisteis* ye went out  
*salieron* they went out  
 VV. *salieron* your honors went out

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

*salga* that I go out  
*salgas* that thou go out  
*salga* that he go out  
 V. *salga* that your honor go out  
*salgamos* that we go out  
*salgan* that ye go out  
 VV. *salgan* that they go out  
 that your honors go out

##### *Imperfect (First Form)*

*saliera* that I should go out  
*salieras* that thou shouldst go out  
*saliera* that he should go out  
 V. *saliera* that your honor should go out  
*salieramos* that we should go out  
*salieran* that ye should go out  
 VV. *salieran* that they should go out  
 that your honors should go out

##### *Imperfect (Second Form)*

*saliese* that I went out  
*salieses* that thou went out  
*saliese* that he went out  
 V. *saliese* that your honor went out  
*saliesemos* that we went out  
*saliesen* that ye went out  
 VV. *saliesen* that they went out  
 that your honors went out

\* Where these irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.



*Future*

saliré thou wilt go out  
saldrás he will go out  
saldrá your honor will go out  
V. saldremos we shall go out  
saldréis ye will go out  
saldrán they will go out  
VV. saldrán your honors will go out

*Conditional (Consequent)*

saldría I should go out  
saldrías thou wouldst go out  
saldría he would go out  
saldría your honor would go out  
V. saldríamos we should go out  
saldríais ye should go out  
saldrían they would go out  
VV. saldrían your honors would go out

*Future*

saliré thou go out  
salirés he go out  
saliré your honor go out  
V. saldremos we go out  
saliréis ye go out  
salirén they go out  
VV. salirén your honors go out

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

saliera or saliré I should go out  
salieras or salirés thou shouldst go out  
saliera or saliré he should go out  
V. saliera or saliré your honor should go out  
salieramos or salirémos we should go out  
salierais or saliréis ye should go out  
salieran or salirén they should go out  
VV. salieran or salirén your honors should go out

si cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

or shall go out, etc.

or went out, etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

salí go (thou) out  
salid go (ye) out  
salga let me go out  
salga let him go out  
salga V. go out, your honor  
salgamos let us go out  
salgan let them go out  
salgan VV. go out, your honors

no salgás go (thou) not out  
no salgáis go (ye) not out  
no salga let me not go out  
no salga et him not go out  
no salga V. go not out, your honor  
no salgamos let us not go out  
no salgan let them not go out  
no salgan VV. go not out, your honors

Imperative, second person singular, instead of being *sale* is abbreviated to *sal*.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber salido**, to have gone out.

INDICATIVE MOOD

he salido, etc. I have gone out, etc.  
había salido, etc. I had gone out, etc.  
hubiera salido, etc. (when) I had gone out, etc.  
habré salido, etc. I shall have gone out, etc.  
habría salido, etc. I should have gone out, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo salido**, having gone out.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

haya salido, etc. that I have or may have gone out, etc.  
hubiera salido, etc. that I should have or had gone out, etc.  
hubiese salido, etc. that I had or should have gone out, etc.  
hubiere salido, etc. that I have or shall have gone out, etc.  
hubiera or hubiese that I should have or had gone out, etc.  
salido, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*

resalir. sobresalir.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, Second Conjugation

Present stem, *valg* before *a* or *o*. Future stem, *valdr* \*

201. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB VALER = TO BE WORTH

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *valer*, to be worth.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *valiendo*, being worth.

PAST PARTICIPLE: *valido*, been worth.

INDICATIVE MOOD

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

*valgo* I am worth  
*valés* thou art worth  
*vale* he is worth  
*vale* your honor is worth  
*valamos* we are worth  
*valéis* they are worth  
*valen* your honors are worth  
*valen*

*Present*

*valga* that I be worth  
*valgas* that thou be worth  
*valga* that he be worth  
*valga* that your honor be worth  
*valgamos* that we be worth  
*valgáis* that ye be worth  
*valgan* that they be worth  
*valgan* that your honors be worth

*Imperfect*

*valia* I was worth  
*valias* thou wast worth  
*valia* he was worth  
*valia* your honor was worth  
*valiamos* we were worth  
*valiais* ye were worth  
*valian* they were worth  
*valian* your honors were worth  
*valian*

*Imperfect (First Form)*

*valiera* that I should be worth  
*valieras* that thou shouldst be worth  
*valiera* that he should be worth  
*valiera* that your honor should be worth  
*valieramos* that we should be worth  
*valierais* that ye should be worth  
*valieran* that they should be worth  
*valieran* that your honors should be worth  
*valieran*

*Past Definite*

*vali* I was worth  
*valiste* thou wast worth  
*valió* he was worth  
*valió* your honor was worth  
*valimos* we were worth  
*valisteis* ye were worth  
*valieron* they were worth  
*valieron* your honors were worth  
*valieron*

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

*valiese* that I were worth  
*valieses* that thou were worth  
*valiese* that he were worth  
*valiese* that your honor were worth  
*valiésemos* that we were worth  
*valieseis* that ye were worth  
*valiesen* that they were worth  
*valiesen* that your honors were worth  
*valiesen*

*or may be worth.*  
*etc.*

*or were worth.*

*or should be worth, etc.*

\* Where these irregularities occur, the letters are printed in italic.

*Future*

**valdré** I shall be worth  
**valdrás** thou wilt be worth  
**valdrá** he will be worth  
**valdrá** your honor will be worth  
**valdremos** we shall be worth  
**valdréis** they will be worth  
**valdrán** your honors will be worth  
**V. valdrán**

*Conditional (Consequent)*

**valdría** I should be worth  
**valdrías** thou wouldst be worth  
**valdría** he would be worth  
**valdría** your honor would be worth  
**V. valdríamos** we should be worth  
**valdríais** ye would be worth  
**valdrían** they would be worth  
**VV. valdrían** your honors would be worth

*Future*

**valiere** I be worth  
**valieres** thou be worth  
**valiere** your honor be worth  
**V. valieremos** we be worth  
**valieréis** ye be worth  
**valieren** they be worth  
**VV. valieren** your honors be worth

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

**valiera** I should be worth  
**valieras** thou shouldst be worth  
**valiera** he should be worth  
**V. valieras** your honor should be worth  
**valieramos** we should be worth  
**valierais** ye should be worth  
**valieran** they should be worth  
**VV. valieran** your honors should be worth

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

**vale** or **val** be (thou) worth  
**valed** be (ye) worth  
**valga** let me be worth  
**valga** let him be worth  
**valga V.** be worth, your honor  
**valgamos** let us be worth  
**valgan VV.** be worth, your honors

**no valgas** be (thou) not worth  
**no valgáis** be (ye) not worth  
**no valga** let me not be worth  
**no valga V.** let him not be worth  
**no valgamos** be not worth, your honor  
**no valgan VV.** let us not be worth  
**no valgan VV.** let them not be worth  
**no valgan VV.** be not worth, your honors

Imperative second person singular affirmative is either the regular form, **vale**, or the abbreviated form, **val**; neither form is used, as a rule, without the pronouns **me, te, nos**; e. g. **valme**; **valte** or **válete**; **valnos** or **válenos**.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber valido**, to have been worth.

INDICATIVE MOOD

**he valido, etc.** I have been worth, etc.  
**habia valido, etc.** I had been worth, etc.  
**hubo valido, etc.** (when) I had been worth, etc.  
**habré valido, etc.** I shall have been worth, etc.  
**habria valido, etc.** I should have been worth, etc.

**Comp. Pres.** **haya valido, etc.** that I have or may have been worth, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiera valido, etc.** that I should have or had been worth, etc.  
**Comp. Imp.** **hubiese valido, etc.** that I had or should have been worth, etc.  
**Comp. Fut.** **hubiere valido, etc.** that I have or shall have been worth, etc.  
**Comp. Cond.** **hubiera or hubiese valido, etc.** that I should have or had been worth, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*  
**equivaler. prevaler.**

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo valido**, having been worth.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

**haya valido, etc.** that I have or may have been worth, etc.  
**hubiera valido, etc.** that I should have or had been worth, etc.  
**hubiese valido, etc.** that I had or should have been worth, etc.  
**hubiere valido, etc.** that I have or shall have been worth, etc.  
**hubiera or hubiese valido, etc.** that I should have or had been worth, etc.

## IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, *ve* before *a, o, í*; otherwise *v \**

### 202. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB VER = TO SEE

#### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *ver*, to see.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *viendo*, seeing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: *visto*, seen.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD.

##### *Present*

I see (do see, am seeing)

thou seest

he sees

you honor sees

we see

ye see

they see

your honor sees

*veo*  
*ves*

V. *ve*  
*ve*  
*ve*  
*ve*  
*ve*  
*ven*  
VV. *ven*

##### *Imperfect*

I was seeing

thou wast seeing

he was seeing

your honor was seeing

we were seeing

ye were seeing

they were seeing

your honors were seeing

V. *veía*  
*veías*  
*veía*  
*veía*  
V. *veíamos*  
*veíais*  
*veían*  
VV. *veían*

##### *Past Definite*

I saw

thou didst see

he saw

you honor saw

we saw

ye saw

they saw

your honors saw

V. *vi*  
*viste*  
*vió*  
V. *vió*  
*vimos*  
*visteis*  
 *vieron*  
VV.  *vieron*

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

##### *Present*

that I see

that thou see

that he see

that your honor see

that we see

that ye see

that they see

that your honors see

or may see,  
etc.

V. *vea*  
*veas*  
V. *vea*  
*veamos*  
*veáis*  
*vean*  
VV. *vean*

##### *Imperfect (First Form)*

that I should see

that thou shouldst see

that he should see

that your honor should see

that we should see

that ye should see

that they should see

that your honors should see

or saw.

V. *vierá*  
*vieras*  
V. *vierá*  
*vieramos*  
*vieráis*  
*vieran*  
VV. *vieran*

##### *Imperfect (Second Form)*

that I saw

that thou saw

that he saw

that your honor saw

that we saw

that ye saw

that they saw

that your honors saw

or should see,  
etc.

V. *viere*  
*viereis*  
V. *viere*  
*viereamos*  
*viereis*  
*viereis*  
VV. *viereis*

\* Where the changes occur the letters are printed in italic. The old form of the verb was *veer*.

Note the irregular past participle *visto*. This verb is one of three that are irregular in the imperfect indicative; the two others being *ser* and *ir*. The imperfect indicative forms, *via*, *viás*, *viá*, etc., are met with in poetry.



*Future*

veré I shall see  
 verás thou wilt see  
 verá he will see  
 V. verá your honor will see  
 veremos we shall see  
 veréis ye will see  
 verán they will see  
 VV. verán your honors will see

*Conditional (Consequent)*

vería I should see  
 verías thou shouldst see  
 vería he would see  
 V. vería your honor would see  
 veríamos we should see  
 veríais ye would see  
 verían they would see  
 VV. verían your honors would see

*Future*

viere I see  
 vieres thou see  
 viere he see  
 V. viere your honor see  
 viéramos we see  
 viereis ye see  
 vieren they see  
 VV. vieren your honors see

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

viere I should see  
 vieres thou shouldst see  
 viere he should see  
 V. viere your honor should see  
 viéramos we should see  
 viereis ye should see  
 vieren they should see  
 VV. vieren your honors should see

si, cuando, mien-  
 tras, aunque, etc.

if, when, while,  
 although, etc.

or shall see,  
 etc.

or saw,  
 etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<b>ve</b>	see (thou)	<b>no veas</b>	see (thou) not
<b>ved</b>	see (ye)	<b>no veáis</b>	see (ye) not
<b>vea</b>	let me see	<b>no vea</b>	let me not see
<b>vea</b>	let him see	<b>no vea</b>	let him not see
<b>vea V.</b>	see, your honor	<b>no vea V.</b>	see not, your honor
<b>veamos</b>	let us see	<b>no veamos</b>	let us not see
<b>vean</b>	let them see	<b>no vean</b>	let them not see
<b>vean VV.</b>	see, your honors	<b>no vean VV.</b>	see not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber visto**, to have seen.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he visto**, etc. I have seen, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **haya visto**, etc. I had seen, etc.  
 Comp. Past Def. **hubiera visto**, etc. (when) I had seen, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **hubiere visto**, etc. I shall have seen, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **hubiera visto**, etc. I should have seen, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo visto**, having seen.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya visto**, etc. that I have or may have seen, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **hubiera visto**, etc. that I should have or had seen, etc.  
 Comp. Imp. **hubiese visto**, etc. that I had or should have seen, etc.  
 Comp. Fut. **hubiere visto**, etc. that I have or shall have seen, etc.  
 Comp. Cond. **hubiera o hubiese visto**, etc. that I should have or had seen, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner: antever, entever, prever, rever; and since, in these compounds, ver is the true stem, they must be written, antevero, antevé, antevé, antevemos, antevéis, antevén, VV. antevén; and similarly for the other compounds, because necessary to preserve the tonic accent of the true stem.*

# IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, *yazc*, *yazg*, *yazg*, *yag*, before *a* or *o*\*

## 203. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB YACER = TO REST, TO LIE

### SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *yacer*, to lie.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *yaciendo*, lying.

PAST PARTICIPLE: *yacido*, lain.

INDICATIVE MOOD

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

*yazco*, *yazgo*, *yago* I lie (do lie, am lying)  
*yaces* thou liest  
*yace* he lies  
 V. *yace* your honor lies  
*yacemos* we lie  
*yacéis* they lie  
*yacen* they lie  
 VV. *yacen* your honors lie

*Present*

*yazca* *yaga* *yaga* that I lie  
*yazcas* *yagas* that thou lie  
*yazca* *yaga* that he lie  
 V. *yazca* *yaga* that your honor lie  
*yacamos* *yagamos* that we lie  
*yacais* *yagais* that ye lie  
*yaccan* *yazgan* that they lie  
 VV. *yaccan* *VV. yazgan* that your honors lie

*Imperfect*

*yacia* I was lying  
*yacias* thou wast lying  
*yacia* he was lying  
 V. *yacia* your honor was lying  
*yaciamos* we were lying  
*yaciais* they were lying  
*yacian* they were lying  
 VV. *yacian* your honors were lying

*Imperfect (First Form)*

*yaciera* that I should lie  
*yacieras* that thou shouldst lie  
*yaciera* that he should lie  
 V. *yaciera* that your honor should lie  
*yacéramos* that we should lie  
*yacierais* that ye should lie  
*yacieran* that they should lie  
 VV. *yacieran* that your honors should lie

*Past Definite*

*yaci* I lay  
*yaciste* thou didst lie  
*yació* he lay  
 V. *yació* your honor lay  
*yacimos* we lay  
*yacisteis* ye lay  
*yacieron* they lay  
 VV. *yacieron* your honors lay

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

*yaciese* that I lay  
*yacieses* that thou lay  
*yaciese* that he lay  
 V. *yaciese* that your honor lay  
*yacésemos* that we lay  
*yacieseis* that ye lay  
*yaciesen* that they lay  
 VV. *yaciesen* that your honors lay

\*Where these irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.

*Future*

yaceré  
yacerás  
yacerá  
V. yacerá  
yaceremos  
yaceréis  
yacerán  
VV. yacerán

*Conditional (Consequent)*

yacería  
yacerías  
yacería  
V. yacería  
yaceríamos  
yaceríais  
yacerían  
VV. yacerían

*Future*

yaciere  
yacières  
yaciere  
V. yaciere  
yaciéramos  
yaciérais  
yaciéran  
VV. yaciéran

*Conditional (Antecedent)*

yaciera  
yacieras  
yaciera  
V. yaciera  
yacieramos  
yacierais  
yacieran  
VV. yacieran

I shall lie  
thou wilt lie  
he will lie  
your honor will lie  
we shall lie  
ye will lie  
they will lie  
your honors will lie

I should lie  
thou shouldst lie  
he would lie  
your honor would lie  
we should lie  
ye would lie  
they would lie  
your honors would lie

if although, etc.  
if when, while  
if though, etc.

I should lie  
thou shouldst lie  
he should lie  
your honor should lie  
we should lie  
ye should lie  
they should lie  
your honors should lie

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

yace or yaz  
yaced

yazca, etc.  
yazca, etc.  
yazca V., etc.  
yazcamos, etc.  
yazcan, etc.  
yazcan VV., etc.

no yazcas, yazgas, yazas  
no yazcáis, yazgáis, yazáis

no yazca, etc.  
no yazca, etc.  
no yazca V., etc.  
no yazcamos, etc.  
no yazcan, etc.  
no yazcan VV., etc.

Imperative second person singular is either **yace** or the abbreviated form **yaz**.

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber yacido**, to have lain.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he yacido**, etc. I have lain, etc.  
Comp. Imp. **había yacido**, etc. I had lain, etc.  
Comp. Past Def. **hubo yacido**, etc. (when) I had lain, etc.  
Comp. Fut. **habrá yacido**, etc. I shall have lain, etc.  
Comp. Cond. **habría yacido**, etc. I should have lain, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo yacido**, having lain.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya yacido**, etc. that I have or may have lain, etc.  
Comp. Imp. **hubiera yacido**, etc. that I should have or had lain, etc.  
Comp. Fut. **hubiere yacido**, etc. that I had or should have lain, etc.  
Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese yacido**, etc. that I have or shall have lain, etc.

**Yacer, to lie**, is now rarely used except in epítaphs, for which only the third persons singular and plural of the present and imperfect indicative are required: **aquí yace** or **yacén**, here lies; **aquí yacia** or **yacían**, here lay.

204. TABLE OF THE CLASSES OF IRREGULAR VERBS

FIRST CLASS

MODEL  
 156 verbs in **ar**.....Stem-vowel, **e = ie**  
 " " **er**....." " **e = ie**  
 27 " " **ar**....." " **o = ue**  
 126 " " **er**....." " **o = ue**  
 31 " " **ar**....." " **o = ue**  
 1 " " **ir**....." " **e = ie**

when the stem is { Present indicative, first, second and third persons singular; third person plural.  
 tonic, viz., in: { Present subjunctive, first, second and third persons singular; third person plural.  
 Imperative, second person singular *and* the forms derived from present subjunctive.

SECOND CLASS

43 verbs in **ir**.....Stem-vowel, **e = ie**  
 7 " " **ir**....." " **o = ue**

when the stem is { The above-mentioned places in first class.  
 tonic, viz., in: { Present subjunctive first and second persons plural. Past definite third person singular and plural.  
 when the stem is { Imperative first person plural. Imperfect subjunctives.  
 atonic and is fol- { Present participle. Future subjunctive.  
 lowed by *a, é, ê, ð,* {  
 viz., in: {

THIRD CLASS

54 verbs in **ir**.....Stem-vowel, **e = i**, when the stem is tonic, viz., in the above-mentioned places in first class.  
 " " **er**....." " **e = i**, when the stem is atonic and is followed by *a, é, ê, ð,* viz., in the corresponding part of the second class.

FOURTH CLASS

203 verbs in **acer, ecer, ocer**..... } insert *z* before *c* followed by *a* or *o*,  
 7 " " **ucir**..... } viz., in: { Present indicative first person singular.  
 Present subjunctive throughout.  
 Imperative forms derived from present subjunctive.

FIFTH CLASS

38 verbs in **uir**, both *novels* { insert *y* before endings when the stem is { Present indicative, *except* first and second persons plural.  
 sounded..... } tonic, or when the stem is followed { Present subjunctive throughout.  
 by *a* or *o*, viz., in: { Imperative, *except* second person plural.  
**Atribuir**... { undergo orthographic change of *i* to { Present participle.  
**Argüir**..... } *y* in the diphthongal endings *ie, ió* { Past definite third person singular and plural.  
 (see *Greer*, p. 68), viz., in: { Imperfect subjunctives.  
 Future subjunctive.

SIXTH CLASS

104 verbs in **ar, er, ir**, with irregular past definite stems; tonic accent on the *stem* in past definite tense, first and third persons singular, instead of on the *ending*; *a3* in other verbs; present and future stems generally irregular.

SEVENTH CLASS

26 verbs in **ar, er, ir** not reducible to the other six classes.



## DEFECTIVE VERBS

205. Defective verbs are those which are wanting in some of the persons or tenses. This defect may be due to various reasons, principally, however, to the fact that their meaning forbids their use in certain tenses or persons, or that their structure renders their conjugation difficult or harsh to the Spanish ear.

1. Where defective on account of form, a verb in one language will not be found to be correspondingly defective in another; and in the same language usually other verbs will be found to supply the missing parts. Thus *can* and *must* are defective in English, but not in French and Spanish, where the corresponding verbs are *pouvoir* and *devoir* in French, and *poder* and *deber* in Spanish; and in English, to supply the missing parts of *can*, we employ "to be able," and for the missing parts of *must* we use "to be obliged to." So in Spanish *garantir* will be found defective and the missing parts supplied by *garantizar*. (See p. 197.) Sometimes verbs are defective through an inexplicable regard for euphony; *loo* and *roo* (from *loar* and *roer*) are avoided, but there is no hesitation about using the nouns *moho*, *azambo*.

2. When defective on account of meaning, a verb will invariably be found correspondingly defective in all languages; for, if one cannot say, ordinarily, "I am born," "I graze," "I bark," etc., in English, neither is it possible in French or Spanish; and as it may be possible in narration in English to say "I am born," or in fables, "I graze," "I bark," so it is possible in other languages.

Impersonal verbs are not considered defective, because their literal meaning prevents their employment other than in the third person singular.

There are ten verbs of the third conjugation that are used only in the future indicative, or when the inflectional endings consist of or begin with *i*. The conjugation of one of them, *abolir*, will serve as a model for the other nine.

206. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **ABOLIR** \* = TO ABOLISH

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **abolir**, to abolish.  
INDICATIVE MOOD

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **aboliendo**, abolishing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **abolido**, abolished.  
SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present*

**abolimos**  
**abolis**  
we abolish  
ye abolish

*Imperfect*

**abolía**  
**abolías**  
**abolía**  
**abolías**  
**abolíamos**  
**abolíais**  
**abolían**  
**abolían**  
I was abolishing  
thou wast abolishing  
he was abolishing  
your honor was abolishing  
we were abolishing  
ye were abolishing  
they were abolishing  
your honors were abolishing

or used to abolish.

*Past Definite*

**abolí**  
**aboliste**  
**abolí**  
**abolí**  
**abolí**  
**abolísteis**  
**abolieron**  
**abolieron**  
I abolished  
thou didst abolish  
he abolished  
your honor abolished  
we abolished  
ye abolished  
they abolished  
your honors abolished

*Future*

**aboliré**  
**abolirás**  
**abolirá**  
**abolirá**  
**abolirémos**  
**aboliréis**  
**abolirán**  
**abolirán**  
I shall abolish  
thou wilt abolish  
he will abolish  
your honor will abolish  
we shall abolish  
ye will abolish  
they will abolish  
your honors will abolish

*Imperfect (First Form)*

**aboliera**  
**abolieras**  
**aboliera**  
**aboliera**  
**abolieramos**  
**abolierais**  
**abolieran**  
**abolieran**  
that I should abolish  
that thou shouldst abolish  
that he should abolish  
that your honor should abolish  
that we should abolish  
that ye should abolish  
that they should abolish  
that your honors should abolish

or abolished.

*Imperfect (Second Form)*

**aboliese**  
**abolieses**  
**aboliese**  
**aboliese**  
**aboliesemos**  
**abolieseis**  
**aboliesen**  
**aboliesen**  
that I abolished  
that thou abolished  
that he abolished  
that your honor abolished  
that we abolished  
that ye abolished  
that they abolished  
that your honors abolished

or should abolish,  
etc.

*Future*

**aboliere**  
**abolieres**  
**aboliere**  
**aboliere**  
**abolieremos**  
**abolieréis**  
**abolieran**  
**abolieran**  
I abolish  
thou abolish  
he abolish  
your honor abolish  
we abolish  
ye abolish  
they abolish  
your honors abolish

or shall abolish, etc.

si, cuando, mientras,  
etc.



**Aplacer**, to please, is seldom used, except in the infinitive and in the third person singular and plural of the present and imperfect indicative :

Present indicative,      *aplace, aplacen.*  
 Imperfect indicative,   *aplacia, aplactan.*

Proverb : *Todo lo nuevo aplice.*

**Atañer**, to appertain, on account of its meaning can be employed only in the third persons. It is used principally in the infinitive and in the third person singular and plural of the present and imperfect indicative :

Present indicative,      *atañe, atañen.*  
 Imperfect indicative,   *atañía, atañían.*

**Balbućir**, to stammer, is not used in the persons and numbers where the irregular verbs of the fourth class take *z* before *c* ; viz., when *c* is followed by *a* or *o* (see 159). This verb is, however, used more ordinarily with the termination *ear* — *balbućear*.

**Concernir**, to concern, on account of its meaning can be employed only in the present participle and in the third persons. It is seldom used, except as follows :

Present indicative,      *conciene, conciernen.*  
 Present subjunctive,   *concierna, conciernan.*  
 Imperfect indicative,   *concernía, concernían.*

**Corroer**, to corrode, has,

Present indicative,      *corroe, corroen.*  
 Present subjunctive,   *corroa, corroan.*

**Nacer**, to be born, on account of its meaning can hardly be used in the first person singular present indicative, nor in the second person singular of the imperative. Still, Álvarez de Cienfuegos writes : “Rosas, *naced*,” and the Spanish Academy says this is an expression that could just as well have been used in the singular.

**Pacer**, to graze, is not used in the persons and numbers where irregular verbs of the fourth class take *z* before *c* ; viz., when *c* is followed by *a* or *o* (see § 159).

**Placer**, to please (impersonal verb), is seldom used except in exclamations, e. g., *¡plegue á Dios*, God Grant ; *¡pluguiera á Dios*, would to God ! Otherwise its place is usually taken by *querer*, *gustar*, *parecer*, to please. It is conjugated as follows, preference being given to the stem *plug* :



*Placer,                   placiendo,                   placido.*

*Indicative Mood*

*Subjunctive Mood*

Present, *place*.  
 Imperfect, *placia*.  
 Past definite, *plugo (plació)*.  
 Future, *placeré*.  
 Conditional, *placiera*.

Present, *plague (plazca)*.  
 Imp., 1st form, *pluguiera (placiera)*.  
 Imp., 2d form, *pluguiese (placiese)*.  
 Future, *pluguiere (placiere)*.  
 Cond. *pluguiera* or *pluguiese (placiera* or *placiese)*.

*Imperative Mood*

*Plegue (plega)*

The compounds of *placer*: *complacer*, to humor; *desplacer*, to displease, both active verbs, are conjugated throughout like the irregular verbs of the fourth class (see § 159).

**Raer**, to erase, is seldom used, its place being usually taken by *borrar* or *rayar*. *Raer* has the two stems *raig-* or *ray-* before a strong vowel; *raig-* is preferable. *Raer*, when it occurs, should therefore be conjugated like the irregular verb *caer*, p. 176.

**Reponer**, when meaning 'to reply,' is, with rare exceptions, used only in the past definite of the indicative.

*Repuse*, I replied.

*Repusimos*, we replied.

*Repusiste*, thou didst reply.

*Repusisteis*, ye replied.

*Repuso*, he replied.

*Repusieron*, they replied.

V. *Repuso*, your honor replied.   VV. *Repusieron*, your honors replied.

**Roer**, to gnaw, has the following forms, of which *roo*, *roa* are preferable:

*Present Indicative*

*Present Subjunctive*

Roo	}	roa	roiga	roya
Roigo,				
Royo				
roes		roas	roigas	royas
roe		roa	roiga	roya
V. roe		V. roa	V. roiga	V. roya
roemos		roamos	roigamos	royamos
roéis		roáis	roigáis	royáis
roen		roan	roigan	royan
VV. roen		VV. roan	VV. roigan	VV. royan

**Soler**, to be accustomed to, is used principally in the present and imperfect indicative; and also sometimes in the present subjunctive.

<i>Present Indicative</i>	<i>Imperfect Indicative</i>	<i>Present Subjunctive</i>
<i>suelo</i>	<i>solía</i>	<i>suela</i>
<i>sueles</i>	<i>solías</i>	<i>suelas</i>
<i>suele</i>	<i>solía</i>	<i>suela</i>
V. <i>suele</i>	V. <i>solía</i>	V. <i>suela</i>
<i>solemos</i>	<i>solíamos</i>	<i>solamos</i>
<i>soléis</i>	<i>solíais</i>	<i>soláis</i>
<i>suelen</i>	<i>solían</i>	<i>suelan</i>
VV. <i>suelen</i>	VV. <i>solían</i>	VV. <i>suelan</i>

**Usucapir**, to acquire by right of possession, is used only in the infinitive.

### IRREGULAR PAST PARTICIPLES

207. 1. Past participles that do not end in *ado* or *ido* are irregular.

2. The following regular verbs and their compounds have irregular past participles :

<i>Abrir</i> , to open	<i>abierto</i>
<i>Cubrir</i> , to cover	<i>cubierto</i>
<i>Escribir</i> ,* to write	<i>escrito</i>
<i>Imprimir</i> , to print	<i>impreso</i>

3. The following irregular verbs and their compounds have irregular past participles :

<i>Decir</i> , to tell, to say	<i>dicho</i> ( <i>bendecir</i> , <i>maldecir</i> , regular)
<i>Hacer</i> , to do, to make	<i>hecho</i> —
<i>Morir</i> , to die	<i>muerto</i>
<i>Poner</i> , to put, to place	<i>puesto</i>
<i>Solver</i> , to loosen	<i>suelto</i>
<i>Ver</i> , to see	<i>visto</i>
<i>Volver</i> , to return	<i>vuelto</i>

4. There are a number of verbs that have two past participles, one regular, the other irregular. The regular participle is always used to form the compound tenses, except in the verbs *fréir*, *prender*, *proveer*, *romper*, whose irregular

\* *Inscribir* and *proscribir* also have *inscripto* and *proscripto*.

past participles, *frito*, *preso*, *provisto* and *roto*, may be used interchangeably with the regular forms to make the compound tenses; so that *ha fréido* and *ha frito* are equally correct.

5. With the exception of the four above-mentioned verbs, the irregular past participles are used only as adjectives:

*agua bendita*; *está bendita*; but *ha sido bendecido*.

Verbs.	Regular Past Partic.	Irreg Past Partic.
Abstraer, <i>to abstract</i>	abstraído	abstracto
Afligir, <i>to afflict</i>	afligido	aflicto
Ahitar, <i>to surfeit</i>	ahitado	ahito
Atender, <i>to heed</i>	atendido	atento
Bendecir, <i>to bless</i>	bendecido	bendito
Bienquerer, <i>to esteem</i>	bienquerido	bienquisto
Circuncidar, <i>to circumcise</i>	circuncidado	circunciso
Compeler, <i>to compel</i>	compelido	compulso
Comprender, <i>to comprehend</i>	comprendido	compenso
Comprimir, <i>to compress</i>	comprimido	compreso
Concluir, <i>to conclude</i>	concluido	concluso
Confesar, <i>to confess</i>	confesado	confeso
Confundir, <i>to confuse</i>	confundido	confuso
Consumir, <i>to consume</i>	consumido	consunto
Contundir, <i>to contuse</i>	contundido	contuso
Convencer, <i>to convince</i>	convencido	convicto
Convertir, <i>to convert</i>	convertido	converso
Corregir, <i>to correct</i>	corregido	correcto
Corromper, <i>to corrupt</i>	corrotpido	corrupto
Despertar, <i>to awake</i>	despertado	despierto
Difundir, <i>to diffuse</i>	difundido	difuso
Dividir, <i>to divide</i>	dividido	diviso
Elegir, <i>to elect</i>	elegido	electo
Enjugar, <i>to wipe</i>	enjugado	enjuto
Excluir, <i>to exclude</i>	excluido	excluso
Eximir, <i>to exempt</i>	eximido	exento
Expeler, <i>to expel</i>	expelido	expulso
Expresar, <i>to express</i>	expresado	expreso
Extender, <i>to extend</i>	extendido	extenso
Extinguir, <i>to extinguish</i>	extinguido	extinto
Fijar, <i>to fix</i>	fijado	fijo

Verbs.	Regular Past Partic.	Irreg. Past Partic
Freír, <i>to fry</i>	freído	frito
Hartar, <i>to satiate</i>	hartado	harto
Incluir, <i>to include</i>	incluido	incluso
Incurrir, <i>to incur</i>	incurrido	incurso
Infundir, <i>to infuse</i>	infundido	infuso
Ingerir, <i>to ingraft</i>	ingerido	ingerto
Injertar, <i>to ingraft</i>	injertado	injerto
Insertar, <i>to insert</i>	insertado	inserto
Invertir, <i>to invert</i>	invertido	inverso
Juntar, <i>to join</i>	juntado	junto
Maldecir, <i>to curse</i>	maldecido	maldito
Manifestar, <i>to manifest</i>	manifestado	manifiesto
Marchitar, <i>to fade</i>	marchitado	marchito
Malquerer, <i>to abhor</i>	malquerido	malquisto
Nacer, <i>to be born</i>	nacido	nato
Omitir, <i>to omit</i>	omitido	omiso
Oprimir, <i>to oppress</i>	oprimido	opreso
Pasar, <i>to pass</i>	pasado	paso
Poseer, <i>to possess</i>	poseído	poseso
Prender, <i>to take</i>	prendido	preso
Presumir, <i>to presume</i>	presumido	presunto
Pretender, <i>to claim</i>	pretendido	pretenso
Propender, <i>to incline</i>	propendido	propenso
Proveer, <i>to provide</i>	proveído	provisto
Recluir, <i>to seclude</i>	recluido	recluso
Romper, <i>to break</i>	rompido	roto
Salpresar, <i>to season</i>	salpresado	salpreso
Salvar, <i>to save</i>	salvado	salvo
Sepultar, <i>to bury</i>	sepultado	sepulto
Soltar, <i>to loosen</i>	soltado	suelto
Sujetar, <i>to subdue</i>	sujetado	sujeto
Suprimir, <i>to suppress</i>	suprimido	supreso
Suspender, <i>to suspend</i>	suspendido	suspenso
Sustituir, <i>to substitute</i>	sustituido	sustituto
Teñir, <i>to tinge</i>	teñido	tinto
Torcer, <i>to twist</i>	torcido	tuerto



# INDEX

The figures indicate the page of the text.

## A

Abastecer, 142.  
 Abnegar, 110.  
 Abogar, 45.  
 Abolir, 196.  
 Aborrecer, 142.  
 Abrazarse, 91.  
 Abrir, 200.  
 Absolver, 121.  
 Absonar, 111.  
 Abstenerse, 87, 169.  
 Absterger, 55.  
 Abstraer, 171, 201.  
 Abufiolar, 111.  
 Acaecer, 98, 142.  
 Acertar, 110.  
 Aclocar, 111.  
 Acoger, 55.  
 Acollar, 111.  
 Acontecer, 98, 142.  
 Acordar, 111.  
 Acornar, 111.  
 Acostar, 111.  
 Acrecentar, 110.  
 Acrecer, 142.  
 Adecantar, 110.  
 Adestrar, 110.  
 Adherir, 129.  
 Adolecer, 142.  
 Adormecer, 142.  
 Adormir, 135.  
 Adquirir, 132.  
 Aducir, 157.  
 Advertir, 129.  
 Afligir, 57, 201.  
 Afollar, 111.  
 Aforar, 111.  
 Agorar, 111.  
 Agradecer, 142.  
 Aguar, 47.  
 Aguerriar, 19.  
 Ahitar, 201.  
 Ahogar, 45.  
 Alborear, 98.  
 Alcanzar, 49.  
 Alebrarse, 110.  
 Alegrarse, 86, 88, 89.  
 Alentar, 110.

Aliquebrar, 110.  
 Almorzar, 111.  
 Alongar, 111.  
 Amanecer, 98, 103, 142.  
 Amoblar, 111.  
 Amolar, 111.  
 Amollecet, 142.  
 Amorecer, 142.  
 Amortecerse, 142.  
 Amortiguar, 47.  
 Amover, 121.  
 Andar, 107, 150.  
 Anochecer, 98, 103, 142.  
 Antecoger, 55.  
 Antedecir, 155.  
 Anteponer, 163.  
 Antever, 191.  
 Antiguar, 47.  
 Apacentar, 110.  
 Apaciguar, 47.  
 Aparecer, 142.  
 Apernar, 110.  
 Apercollar, 111.  
 Apetecer, 142.  
 Aplacer, 198.  
 Aplicar, 43.  
 Apostar, 111.  
 Apretar, 110.  
 -ar, 14, 22, 24.  
 Aprobar, 111.  
 Argüir, 69, 107, 148.  
 Arrecirse, 197.  
 Arrendar, 110.  
 Arrepentirse, 87, 129.  
 Ascender, 119.  
 Asentar, 110.  
 Asentir, 129.  
 Aserrar, 110.  
 Asir, 107, 174.  
 Asolar, 111.  
 Asoldar, 111.  
 Asonar, 111.  
 Asosegar, 110.  
 Atañer, 67, 198.  
 Atender, 119, 201.  
 Atenerse, 169.  
 Atentar, 110.  
 Aterirse, 197.  
 Aterrar, 110.

Atestar, 110.  
 Atestiguar, 47.  
 Atraer, 171.  
 Atravesar, 110.  
 Atribuir, 69, 107, 146.  
 Atronar, 111.  
 Avalentar, 110.  
 Avaneecerse, 142.  
 Avenir, 173.  
 Aventar, 110.  
 Avergonzar, 111.  
 Averiguar, 46.  
 Azolar, 111.

## B

Balbuicir, 198.  
 Bastar, 98.  
 Bendecir, 155, 201.  
 Bienquerer, 165, 201.  
 Blanquecer, 142.  
 Bregar, 110.  
 Bruñir, 64.  
 Bullir, 63.

## C

Caber, 107, 152.  
 Caer, 107, 176.  
 Calentar, 110.  
 Calzar, 49.  
 Cambiar, 71, note.  
 Canecer, 142.  
 -car, 40, 42.  
 Carecer, 142.  
 Cargar, 45.  
 Cegar, 110.  
 Ceñir, 137.  
 -cer, 41.  
 Cerner, 119, 127.  
 Cerrar, 110.  
 Cimentar, 110.  
 -cir, 41, 52.  
 Circuir, 147.  
 Circuncidar, 201.  
 Clarecer, 142.  
 Clocar, 111.  
 Cocer, 124, 141.  
 Coger, 54.

- Colar, III.  
 Colegir, 57, 137.  
 Colgar, III.  
 Comedir, 137.  
 Comentar, 110.  
 Comenzar, 110.  
 Comer, 36.  
 Compadecer, 142.  
 Comparecer, 142.  
 Compeler, 201.  
 Compensar, 109.  
 Competir, 137.  
 Complacer, 142.  
 Componer, 163.  
 Comprender, 201.  
 Comprimir, 201.  
 Comprobar, III.  
 Concebir, 137.  
 Concerner, 127.  
 Concernir, 127, 198.  
 Concertar, 110.  
 Concluir, 147, 201.  
 Concordar, III.  
 Condescender, 119.  
 Condistinguir, 61.  
 Condolerse, 121.  
 Conducir, 157.  
 Conferir, 129.  
 Confesar, 110, 201.  
 Confiar, 71.  
 Confluir, 147.  
 Confundir, 201.  
 Conmover, 121.  
 Conocer, 106, 140.  
 Conseguir, 137.  
 Consentir, 129.  
 Consolar, III.  
 Consonar, III.  
 Constar, 98.  
 Constituir, 147.  
 Constreñir, 137.  
 Construir, 147.  
 Consumir, 201.  
 Contar, III.  
 Contener, 169.  
 Contentar, 110.  
 Contenter, 119.  
 Continuar, 70.  
 Contorcerse, 121.  
 Contracordar, III.  
 Contradecir, 155.  
 Contraer, 171.  
 Contrahacer, 159.  
 Contraponer, 163.  
 Contravenir, 173.  
 Contribuir, 147.  
 Controvertir, 129.  
 Contundir, 201.  
 Convalecer, 142.  
 Convencer, 201.  
 Convenir, 98, 173.  
 Convertir, 129, 201.  
 Corregir, 57, 137, 201.  
 Corroer, 198.  
 Corromper, 201.  
 Costar, III.  
 Crecer, 142.  
 Creer, 68.  
 Criar, 71.  
 Cubrir, 200.
- D
- Dar, 107, 178.  
 Decaer, 177.  
 Decentar, 110.  
 Decir, 107, 141, 154, 200.  
 Decrecer, 142.  
 Dedicar, 43.  
 Deducir, 157.  
 Defenecer, 142.  
 Defender, 119.  
 Deferir, 129.  
 Degollar, III.  
 Delinquir, 58.  
 Dementar, 110.  
 Demoler, 121.  
 Demostrar, III.  
 Denegar, 110.  
 Denegrecer, 142.  
 Denostar, III.  
 Dentar, 110.  
 Deponer, 163.  
 Derrenegar, 110.  
 Derrengar, 110.  
 Derretir, 137.  
 Derrocar, III.  
 Derruir, 147.  
 Desabastecer, 142.  
 Desacertar, 110.  
 Desacollar, III.  
 Desacordar, III.  
 Desadormecer, 142.  
 Desadvertir, 129.  
 Desaferrar, 110.  
 Desafortar, III.  
 Desagradecer, 142.  
 Desalentar, 110.  
 Desamoblar, III.  
 Desandar, 151.  
 Desaparecer, 142.  
 Desapretar, 110.  
 Desaprobar, III.  
 Desarrendar, 110.  
 Desasentar, 110.  
 Desasir, 175.  
 Desasosegar, 110.  
 Desatender, 119.  
 Desatentar, 110.  
 Desaterrar, 110.  
 Desatraer, 171.  
 Desatravesar, 110.  
 Desavenir, 173.  
 Desaventar, 110.  
 Desbastecer, 142.  
 Desbravecer, 142.  
 Descabazar, 49.  
 Descacer, 142.  
 Descender, 119.  
 Descenir, 137.  
 Descolgar, III.  
 Descollar, III.  
 Descomedirse, 137.  
 Descomponer, 163.  
 Desconcertar, 110.  
 Desconocer, 142.  
 Desconsentir, 129.  
 Desconsolar, III.  
 Descontar, III.  
 Desconvenir, 173.  
 Descordar, III.  
 Descornar, III.  
 Descrecer, 142.  
 Desdar, 179.  
 Desdecir, 155.  
 Desdentar, 110.  
 Desembebecerse, 142.  
 Desembellecer, 142.  
 Desembracecer, 142.  
 Desempedar, 110.  
 Desempobrecer, 142.  
 Descencarecer, 142.  
 Descencerrar, 110.  
 Descencordar, III.  
 Descencrudecir, 142.  
 Descencruelecer, 142.  
 Descenfirecerse, 142.  
 Desengrosar, III.  
 Desenmohecer, 142.  
 Desenmohecer, 142.  
 Desensoberbecer, 142.  
 Desentenderse, 119.  
 Desenterrar, 110.  
 Desentorpecer, 142.  
 Desentristecer, 142.  
 Desentumecer, 142.  
 Desenvolver, 121.  
 Deservir, 137.  
 Desfallecer, 142.  
 Desfavorecer, 142.  
 Desferrar, 110.  
 Desflaquecerse, 142.  
 Desfloar, III.  
 Desflorecer, 142.  
 Desfortalecer, 142.  
 Desgobernar, 110.  
 Desguarnecer, 142.

Deshacer, 159.  
 Deshelar, 98, 110.  
 Desherbar, 110.  
 Desherrar, 110.  
 Deshombrecerse, 142.  
 Deshumedecer, 142.  
 Desimponer, 163.  
 Desinvernar, 110.  
 Desleír, 139.  
 Deslendar, 110.  
 Deslucir, 145.  
 Desmajolar, 111.  
 Desmarrirse, 197.  
 Desmedirse, 137.  
 Desmelar, 110.  
 Desmembrar, 110.  
 Desmenguar, 47.  
 Desmentir, 129.  
 Desmerecer, 142.  
 Desmullir, 63.  
 Desnegar, 110.  
 Desnevar, 110.  
 Desobedecer, 142.  
 Desobstruir, 147.  
 Desoír, 185.  
 Desolar, 111.  
 Desoldar, 111.  
 Desollar, 111.  
 Desosar, 111, 123.  
 Desovar, 111, 123.  
 Desparecer, 142.  
 Despavorir, 197.  
 Despedir, 137.  
 Despedrar, 110.  
 Desperecer, 142.  
 Despernar, 110.  
 Despertar, 110, 201.  
 Despezar, 110.  
 Desplacar, 142.  
 Desplegar, 110.  
 Despoblar, 111.  
 Desproveer, 69.  
 Destentar, 110.  
 Desteñir, 137.  
 Desterrar, 110.  
 Destituir, 147.  
 Destorcer, 51, 121.  
 Destriزار, 49.  
 Destrocar, 111.  
 Destruir, 147.  
 Desuncir, 53.  
 Desvanecer, 142.  
 Desventar, 110.  
 Desverdecir, 142.  
 Desvergonzarse, 111.  
 Desvolver, 121.  
 Detener, 169.  
 Detentar, 110.  
 Detraer, 171.

Devolver, 121.  
 Dezmar, 110.  
 Diferir, 129.  
 Difluir, 147.  
 Difundir, 201.  
 Digerir, 129.  
 Diluir, 147.  
 Dirigir, 56.  
 Discerner, 119, 127.  
 Discernir, 126.  
 Disconvenir, 173.  
 Discordar, 111.  
 Disentir, 129.  
 Disminuir, 147.  
 Disolver, 121.  
 Disonar, 111.  
 Dispertar, 110.  
 Displacer, 142.  
 Disponer, 163.  
 Distender, 119.  
 Distinguir, 60.  
 Distraer, 171.  
 Distribuir, 147.  
 Divertir, 129.  
 Dividir, 201.  
 Dolar, 111.  
 Doler, 121.  
 Dormir, 135.  
 Ducir, 157.

## E

Educir, 157.  
 -eer, 41, 68.  
 Efectuar, 71.  
 Elegir, 57, 137, 201.  
 Embair, 197.  
 Embarbecer, 142.  
 Embarcar, 43.  
 Embastecer, 142.  
 Embebecer, 142.  
 Embellecer, 142.  
 Embermejecer, 142.  
 Embestir, 137.  
 Emblandecer, 142.  
 Emblanquecer, 142.  
 Embobecer, 142.  
 Embosquecer, 142.  
 Embravecer, 142.  
 Embrutecer, 142.  
 Emparentar, 110.  
 Empecer, 141.  
 Empedernir, 197.  
 Empedrar, 110.  
 Empellar, 110.  
 Empequeñecer, 142.  
 Empezar, 110.  
 Emplastecer, 142.  
 Emplumecer, 142.

Empobrecer, 142.  
 Empodrecer, 142.  
 Empoltronecerse, 142.  
 Emporcar, 111.  
 Enaltecir, 142.  
 Enardecer, 142.  
 Encabellecerse, 142.  
 Encalvecer, 142.  
 Encallecer, 142.  
 Encandecer, 142.  
 Encanecer, 142.  
 Encarecer, 142.  
 Encarnecer, 142.  
 Encender, 119.  
 Encentar, 110.  
 Encerrar, 110.  
 Enclocar, 111.  
 Encloquecer, 142.  
 Encomendar, 110.  
 Encontrar, 111.  
 Encorar, 111.  
 Encordar, 111.  
 Encorecer, 142.  
 Encornar, 111.  
 Encovar, 111.  
 Encrudecir, 142.  
 Encruelecer, 142.  
 Encubertar, 110.  
 Endantar, 110.  
 Endentecer, 142.  
 Endurecer, 142.  
 Enfiercerse, 142.  
 Enflaquecer, 142.  
 Enfranquecer, 142.  
 Enfurecer, 142.  
 Engorar, 111.  
 Engrandecer, 142.  
 Engreír, 139.  
 Engrosar, 111.  
 Engrumecerse, 142.  
 Engullir, 63.  
 Enhambreecer, 142.  
 Enhambrentar, 110.  
 Enhestar, 110.  
 Enjugar, 201.  
 Enlazar, 49.  
 Enlazar, 110.  
 Enloquecer, 142.  
 Enlucir, 145.  
 Enlenteecer, 142.  
 Enmagrecer, 142.  
 Enmalecer, 142.  
 Enmarillecerse, 142.  
 Enmelar, 110.  
 Enmendar, 110.  
 Enmohecer, 142.  
 Enmollecer, 142.  
 Enmudecer, 142.  
 Ennegrecer, 142.

Ennobecer, 142.  
 Ennudecer, 142.  
 Enorgullecer, 142.  
 Enrarecer, 142.  
 Enriquecer, 142.  
 Enrobustecer, 142.  
 Enrodrar, 111.  
 Enrojecer, 142.  
 Enroquecer, 142.  
 Enroñecer, 142.  
 Enruinecerse, 142.  
 Ensalmorar, 111.  
 Ensandecer, 142.  
 Ensangrentar, 110.  
 Ensoberecer, 142.  
 Ensoñar, 111.  
 Ensordecer, 142.  
 Entallecer, 142.  
 Entender, 119.  
 Entenebreecer, 142.  
 Enterneecer, 142.  
 Enterrar, 110.  
 Entigreecerse, 142.  
 Entontecerse, 142.  
 Entorpecer, 142.  
 Entorlar, 111.  
 Entrededir, 155.  
 Entregar, 45.  
 Entregger, 129.  
 Entrelucir, 145.  
 Entremorir, 135.  
 Entreoír, 185.  
 Entreperecerse, 142.  
 Entrepreñar, 110.  
 Entreponeer, 163.  
 Entretener, 169.  
 Entrever, 191.  
 Entristecer, 142.  
 Entullecer, 142.  
 Entumecer, 143.  
 Envejecer, 143.  
 Enverdecer, 143.  
 Envestir, 137.  
 Enviar, 71.  
 Envilecer, 143.  
 Envolver, 121.  
 Enzurdecer, 143.  
 -er, 14, 22, 36.  
 Equivaler, 189.  
 Erigir, 57.  
 Erguir, 130.  
 Errar, 112.  
 Escandecer, 143.  
 Escarmentar, 110.  
 Escarneecer, 143.  
 Esclarecer, 143.  
 Escocer, 125, 141.  
 Escoger, 55.  
 Escolar, 111.

Escribir, 200.  
 Esforzar, 111.  
 Esparcir, 52.  
 Establecer, 143.  
 Estar, 72, 93, 98, 107.  
 Estar comiendo, 74.  
 Estatuir, 147.  
 Estregar, 110.  
 Estremecer, 143.  
 Estreñir, 137.  
 Estudiar, 71, note.  
 Evanecer, 143.  
 Exceptuar, 71.  
 Excluir, 147, 201.  
 Exigir, 57.  
 Eximir, 201.  
 Expedir, 137.  
 Expeler, 201.  
 Expiar, 71.  
 Exponer, 163.  
 Expresar, 201.  
 Extender, 119, 201.  
 Extinguir, 61, 201.  
 Extraer, 171.

## F

Fabricar, 43.  
 Fallecer, 143.  
 Favorecer, 143.  
 Fenecer, 143.  
 Ferrar, 110.  
 Fijar, 201.  
 Floreecer, 143.  
 Fluir, 147.  
 Follar, 111.  
 Fortalecer, 143.  
 Fortificar, 43.  
 Forzar, 111.  
 Fraguar, 47.  
 Fregar, 110.  
 Freír, 139, 200, 202.  
 Fruncir, 53.

## G

Ganzuar, 71.  
 Gañir, 65.  
 -gar, 40, 44.  
 Garantir, 197.  
 Gemecer, 143.  
 Gemir, 137.  
 -ger, 41, 54.  
 -gir, 41, 56.  
 Gobernar, 110.  
 Gozar, 49.  
 Granizar, 98, 100.  
 Gruir, 147.  
 Gruñir, 65.

-guar, 40, 46.  
 Guañir, 65.  
 Guarecer, 143.  
 Guarneecer, 143.  
 Guiar, 71.  
 -guir, 41, 60.  
 -güir, 148.

## H

Haber, 20, 98, 99, 107, 169.  
 Hablar, 24, 28, 30, 32, 34.  
 Hacendar, 110.  
 Hacer, 98, 107, 141, 158, 200.  
 Hartar, 202.  
 Heder, 119.  
 Helar, 98, 110.  
 Hendar, 119.  
 Hender, 119.  
 Heñir, 137.  
 Herbar, 110.  
 Herbecer, 143.  
 Herir, 129.  
 Herrar, 110.  
 Hervir, 124, 129.  
 Holgar, 111.  
 Hollar, 111.  
 Huir, 147.  
 Humedecer, 143.

## I

-iar, 41.  
 Imbuir, 147.  
 Impedir, 137.  
 Imponer, 163.  
 Importar, 98.  
 Imprimir, 200.  
 Improbar, 111.  
 Incensar, 110.  
 Incluir, 147, 202.  
 Incurrir, 202.  
 Indisponer, 163.  
 Inducir, 157.  
 Inferir, 129.  
 Infernar, 110.  
 Influir, 147.  
 Infundir, 202.  
 Ingerir, 129, 202.  
 Inhestar, 110.  
 Injertar, 202.  
 Inquirir, 133.  
 Inseguir, 137.  
 Inscribir, 200.  
 Insertar, 202.  
 Instituir, 147.  
 Instruir, 147.  
 Intentar, 110.



Interdecir, 155.  
 Interponer, 163.  
 Intervenir, 173.  
 Introducir, 157.  
 Invernar, 110.  
 Invertir, 129, 202.  
 Investir, 137.  
 -ir, 14, 22, 38.  
 Ir, 107, 151, 180.  
 Irregular Verbs, Table of,  
 194.  
 Irse, 182.

## J

Jimenzar, 110.  
 Jugar, 116.  
 Juntar, 202.  
 Justificar, 43.  
 Juzgar, 45.

## L

Langüedecer, 143.  
 Lanzar, 48.  
 Lavarse, 80, 82.  
 Leer, 69.  
 Leerse, 85.  
 Ligar, 45.  
 Limpiar, 71, note.  
 Liquefacer, 159.  
 Lobreguecer, 143.  
 Lucir, 106, 144.  
 Luir, 106, 147.

## Ll

Llegar, 45.  
 -llir, 41, 62.  
 Lloyer, 98, 100, 121.  
 Lloviznar, 98.

## M

Maldecir, 155, 202.  
 Malherir, 129.  
 Malquerer, 165, 202.  
 Malsonar, 111.  
 Maltraer, 171.  
 Mancornar, 111.  
 Manifestar, 110, 202.  
 Manir, 197.  
 Mantener, 169.  
 Marchitar, 202.  
 Mecer, 141.  
 Medir, 137.  
 Melar, 110.  
 Menguar, 47.  
 Mentar, 110.

Mentir, 129.  
 Merecer, 143.  
 Merendar, 110.  
 Moblar, 111.  
 Mohecer, 143.  
 Moler, 121.  
 Morder, 121.  
 Morir, 106, 134, 200.  
 Mostrar, 111.  
 Mover, 105, 120.  
 Muir, 147.  
 Mullir, 62.  
 Muñir, 65.

## N

Nacer, 143, 198, 202.  
 Navegar, 45.  
 Negar, 110.  
 Negrecer, 143.  
 Nevar, 98, 101, 110.

## Ñ

-ñer, 41, 66.  
 -ñir, 41.

## O

Obedecer, 143.  
 Obstruir, 147.  
 Obtener, 169.  
 Ofrecer, 143.  
 Ofir, 107, 184.  
 Oler, 122.  
 Omitir, 202.  
 Oponer, 163.  
 Oprimir, 202.  
 Oscurecer, 143.

## P

Pacer, 143, 198.  
 Padecer, 143.  
 Pagar, 44.  
 Palidecer, 143.  
 Parecer, 143.  
 Pasar, 202.  
 Pecar, 43.  
 Pedir, 137.  
 Pegar, 45.  
 Pensar, 105, 108.  
 Perder, 105, 118.  
 Perecer, 143.  
 Permanecer, 143.  
 Permitirse, 84.  
 Perniquebrar, 110.  
 Perseguir, 61, 137.  
 Pertenececer, 143.

Pervertir, 129.  
 Picar, 43.  
 Pimpolleccecer, 143.  
 Placer, 198.  
 Plañir, 65.  
 Plastecer, 143.  
 Plegar, 110.  
 Poblar, 111.  
 Poder, 107, 160.  
 Podreecer, 143.  
 Podrir, 135.  
 Poner, 107, 162, 200.  
 Poseer, 69, 202.  
 Posponer, 163.  
 Preconocer, 143.  
 Predecir, 155.  
 Predisponer, 163.  
 Preferir, 129.  
 Prelucir, 145.  
 Premorir, 135.  
 Prender, 200, 202.  
 Preponer, 163.  
 Presentir, 129.  
 Presumir, 202.  
 Presuponer, 163.  
 Pretender, 119, 202.  
 Prevalecer, 143.  
 Prevaler, 189.  
 Prevenir, 173.  
 Prever, 191.  
 Probar, 111.  
 Producir, 157.  
 Proferir, 129.  
 Profetizar, 49.  
 Promover, 121.  
 Propender, 202.  
 Proponer, 163.  
 Proscribir, 200.  
 Proseguir, 61, 137.  
 Prostituir, 147.  
 Proteger, 55.  
 Proveer, 69, 200, 202.  
 Provenir, 173.  
 Pudrir, 135.

## Q

Quebrar, 110.  
 Querer, 107, 164.  
 -quir, 41, 58.

## R

Raer, 199.  
 Rarefaccecer, 159.  
 Reagradecer, 143.  
 Reaparecer, 143.  
 Reapretar, 110.  
 Reaventar, 110.

- Rebendecir, 155.  
 Reblandecer, 143.  
 Reacaer, 177.  
 Recalentar, 110.  
 Recentar, 110.  
 Receñir, 137.  
 Recluir, 147, 202.  
 Recocer, 125, 141.  
 Recoger, 55.  
 Recolar, 111.  
 Recolegir, 137.  
 Recomendar, 110.  
 Reconpensar, 109.  
 Recomponer, 163.  
 Reconducir, 157.  
 Reconocer, 143.  
 Reconstruir, 147.  
 Recontar, 111.  
 Reconvalecer, 143.  
 Reconvenir, 173.  
 Recordar, 111.  
 Recostar, 111.  
 Recreecer, 143.  
 Recrudecer, 143.  
 Redargüir, 149.  
 Redoler, 121.  
 Reducir, 157.  
 Reelegir, 137.  
 Reencomendar, 110.  
 Referir, 129.  
 Refloreecer, 143.  
 Refluir, 147.  
 Reforzar, 111.  
 Refregar, 110.  
 Refreír, 139.  
 Regañir, 65.  
 Regar, 110.  
 Regimantar, 110.  
 Regir, 57, 137.  
 Regoldar, 111.  
 Regruñir, 65.  
 Rehacer, 159.  
 Rehenchir, 41, 67, 137.  
 Reherir, 129.  
 Reherrar, 110.  
 Rehervir, 129.  
 Rehollar, 111.  
 Rehuir, 147.  
 Rehumedecer, 143.  
 Refir, 138.  
 Rejuvenecer, 143.  
 Relampaguear, 98, 102.  
 Relentecer, 143.  
 Relucir, 145.  
 Remediar, 71, note.  
 Remendar, 110.  
 Rementir, 129.  
 Remolar, 111.  
 Remoler, 121.  
 Remorder, 121.  
 Remover, 121.  
 Remullir, 63.  
 Renacer, 143.  
 Rendir, 137.  
 Renegar, 110.  
 Reñir, 137.  
 Repacer, 143.  
 Repadecer, 143.  
 Repedir, 137.  
 Repensar, 110.  
 Repetir, 137.  
 Replegar, 110.  
 Repoblar, 111.  
 Repodrir, 135.  
 Reponer, 163, 199.  
 Reprobar, 111.  
 Reproducir, 157.  
 Repudir, 135.  
 Requebrar, 110.  
 Requerer, 165.  
 Requerir, 129.  
 Resaber, 167.  
 Resalir, 187.  
 Resarcir, 53.  
 Resegar, 110.  
 Resembrar, 110.  
 Resentirse, 129.  
 Resolver, 121, 200.  
 Resollar, 111.  
 Resonar, 111.  
 Resplandecer, 143.  
 Resquebrar, 110.  
 Restablecer, 143.  
 Restregar, 110.  
 Restituir, 147.  
 Restriñir, 65.  
 Retallecer, 143.  
 Retemblar, 110.  
 Retener, 169.  
 Retentar, 110.  
 Reteñir, 137.  
 Retiñir, 65.  
 Retoñecer, 143.  
 Retorcer, 51, 121.  
 Retostar, 111.  
 Retraer, 171.  
 Retribuir, 147.  
 Retronar, 111.  
 Retrotraer, 171.  
 Revejecer, 143.  
 Revenirse, 173.  
 Reventar, 110.  
 Rever, 191.  
 Reverdecer, 119.  
 Reverter, 119.  
 Revestir, 137.  
 Revolar, 111.  
 Revolcarse, 111.  
 Revolver, 121.  
 Rezar, 49.  
 Rivalizar, 49.  
 Robustecer, 143.  
 Rodar, 111.  
 Roer, 199.  
 Rogar, 111.  
 Romper, 200, 202.  
 Rugir, 57.

## S

- Saber, 107, 166.  
 Sacar, 42.  
 Salir, 107, 186.  
 Salpimentar, 110.  
 Salpresar, 202.  
 Salpullir, 63.  
 Salvar, 202.  
 Santiguar, 47.  
 Sarmentar, 110.  
 Sarpullir, 63.  
 Satisfacer, 159.  
 Segar, 110.  
 Seguir, 61, 137.  
 Sembrar, 110.  
 Sembrar, 110.  
 Sentar, 110.  
 Sentir, 106, 128.  
 Sepultar, 202.  
 Ser, 73, 92, 98, 107.  
 Ser amado, 94.  
 Serrar, 110.  
 Servir, 106, 136.  
 Simenzar, 110.  
 Sobreaguar, 47.  
 Sobrecrecer, 143.  
 Sobrentender, 119.  
 Sobreponer, 163.  
 Sobresalir, 187.  
 Sobresembrar, 110.  
 Sobresolar, 111.  
 Sobrevenir, 173.  
 Sobreventar, 110.  
 Sobrevertirse, 119.  
 Sobrevestir, 129.  
 Sofreír, 139.  
 Solar, 111.  
 Soldar, 111.  
 Soler, 199.  
 Soltar, 111, 202.  
 Solver, 121, 200.  
 Sollar, 111.  
 Somover, 121.  
 Sonar, 105, 114.  
 Sonreír, 139.  
 Sonrodarse, 111.  
 Soñar, 111.  
 Sorregar, 110.

Sosegar, 110.  
 Sostener, 169.  
 Soterrar, 110.  
 Subarrendar, 110.  
 Subdistinguir, 61.  
 Subentender, 119.  
 Subseguir, 137.  
 Subtender, 119.  
 Subvenir, 173.  
 Subvertir, 129.  
 Suceder, 98.  
 Sugerir, 129.  
 Sujetar, 202.  
 Superponer, 163.  
 Supervenir, 173.  
 Suplicar, 43.  
 Suponer, 163.  
 Suprimir, 202.  
 Surgir, 57.  
 Suspender, 202.  
 Sustituir, 147, 202.  
 Sustraer, 171.

## T

Table of irregular verbs, 194  
 Tallecer, 143.  
 Tañer, 66.  
 Teger, 55.  
 Temblar, 110.  
 Tender, 119.  
 Tener, 107, 168.  
 Tentar, 110.  
 Teñir, 137, 202.

Tocar, 43.  
 Torcer, 51, 121, 202.  
 Tostar, 111.  
 Traducir, 107, 156.  
 Traer 107, 170.  
 Trascender, 119.  
 Trascolar, 111.  
 Trascordarse, 111.  
 Trasegar, 110.  
 Trasferir, 129.  
 Trasfregar, 110.  
 Traslucirse, 145  
 Trasoir, 185.  
 Trasoñar, 111.  
 Trasponer, 163.  
 Trastrocar, 111.  
 Trasverter, 119.  
 Trasvolar, 111.  
 Travesar, 110.  
 Trocar, 111.  
 Tronar, 98, 111.  
 Tropezar, 110.  
 Tullir, 63.  
 Tumefacerse, 159.

## U

-uar, 41, 70.  
 -uir, 41, 146.  
 Uncir, 53.  
 Urgir, 57.  
 Usucapir, 200.  
 Utilizar, 49.

## V

Vaciar, 71.  
 Vagar, 45.  
 Valer, 107, 188.  
 Variar, 71.  
 Vencer, 50.  
 Venir, 107, 172.  
 Ventar, 110.  
 Ventear, 98.  
 Ver, 107, 190, 200.  
 Verbs, Irregular, Table of,  
 194.  
 Verdecer, 143.  
 Verter, 119.  
 Vestir, 137.  
 Vivir, 38.  
 Volar, 111.  
 Volcar, 111.  
 Volver, 121, 200.

## Y

Yacer, 107, 141, 192.  
 Yoguir, 61.  
 Yuxtaponer, 163.

## Z

Zabullir, 63.  
 Zaherir, 129.  
 Zambullir, 63.  
 -zar, 40, 48.  
 Zurcir, 53.







## New Text-Books in German

---

Keller's First Year in German  
Cloth, 12mo. 290 pages . . . . \$1.00

Keller's Second Year in German  
Cloth, 12mo. 388 pages . . . . 1.20  
By I. KELLER, Professor of the German Language and  
Literature in the Normal College, New York.

These two books furnish a systematic and thorough course for beginners in German. They combine the best features of both the grammatical and natural methods of teaching. The lessons in each book afford suitable material for practice in reading, for oral and written exercises and translations, for conversational exercises, and for grammatical study. The student is encouraged from the first to speak and write German as the best and shortest means of gaining an intelligent knowledge and use of the language.

Keller's Bilder aus der Deutschen Litteratur

By I. KELLER, Professor of the German Language and  
Literature in the Normal College, New York.

Linen, 12mo. 225 pages . . . . 75 cents

The plan of this work will commend itself to teachers who believe that the teaching of German literature should concern itself with the contents and meaning of the great works themselves more than with a critical study of what has been said about the works. With this aim the author gives a survey of the language and literature at its most important epochs, selecting for detailed study the chief works of each period and writer. A summary of the contents of each work so treated is given, generally illustrated by a quotation from the work.

The simplicity of the treatment and language fits this work for younger students as well as for those of more advanced grades.

---

*Copies of any of the above books will be sent prepaid to any address, on receipt of the price, by the Publishers:*

American Book Company

New York

Cincinnati

Chicago

# Germania Texts

Edited by A. W. SPANHOOFD

---

These Texts include important and interesting chapters from the works of the best German authors, and are intended for advanced students in Academies, Colleges, Universities, and German-American schools, who wish to make a thorough study of German Literature. They are issued in pamphlet form at a uniform price of ten cents.

The series embraces the following works :

1. Bürgers Lenore. With Sketch of Bürger's Life and Works and Extracts from ERICH SCHMIDT's celebrated essay.
  2. Vergleichung Goethes und Schillers ;  
Lessings und Herders. G. G. GERVINUS.
  3. Klopstocks Bedeutung für sein Zeitalter. C. L. CHOLEVIUS.
  4. Reineke Fuchs. H. KURZ.
  5. Die Krönung Josefs II. GOETHE. With Notes.
  6. Lessings Dramaturgie. G. G. GERVINUS.  
Lessings Minna von Barnhelm. H. KURZ.
  7. Meier Helmbrecht. Dr. H. KHULL.
  8. Wieland. From GOETHE's Gedächtnisrede.
  9. Wielands Oberon. H. KURZ.
  10. Schiller's Lied von der Glocke. With Notes. A. W. Spanhoofd.
  11. Matthias Claudius als Volksdichter. W. HERBST.
  12. Schiller's Kraniche des Ibykus and Eleusische Fest. With Notes.  
A. W. Spanhoofd.
- 

*Copies of any of the Germania Texts will be sent prepaid to any address, on receipt of the price (10 cents) by the Publishers\**

American Book Company

NEW YORK

CINCINNATI

CHICAGO

# Popular Text-Books in German

By Dr. WILHELM BERNHARDT

Late Director of German Instruction in Washington City High Schools

---

## DEUTSCHES SPRACH- UND LESEBUCH

Part I., Cloth, 12mo, 258 pages . . . . . \$1.10

Part II., Cloth, 12mo, 300 pages . . . . . 1.10

Revised Edition, including material for German Prose Composition, tables of Declensions and Conjugations, Suggestions to Teachers, etc.

## GERMAN-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

Cloth, 12mo, 118 pages . . . . . 75 cents

A complete vocabulary to the Deutsches Sprach- und Lesebuch.

## HAUPTFATKA AUS DER GESCHICHTE DER DEUTSCHEN LITERATUR. Cloth, 12mo, 103 pages . . . . . 75 cents

A brief comparative outline of German Literature.

## IM ZWIELICHT. Vol. I. First Readings in German Prose. Vol. II. Intermediate Readings in German Prose.

Cloth, 12mo. Per volume . . . . . 65 cents

Short stories from Rudolf Baumbach's Märchen and Erzählungen.

## FREUDVOLL UND LEIDVOLL

Cloth, 12mo, 125 pages. With Notes . . . . . 65 cents

A collection of stories from Peschkau, von Wildenbruch, Stökl, Seidel, von Goetzendorff-Grabowski, and Baumbach.

## ES WAR EINMAL

Cloth, 12mo, 174 pages . . . . . 65 cents

Modern fairy tales from the writings of Baumbach and Wildenbruch.

## SEIDEL'S LEBERECHT HÜHNCHEN UND ANDERE SONDERLINGE

Boards, 12mo, 72 pages. With vocabulary . . . . . 30 cents

## SCHILLER'S GUSTAV ADOLF IN DEUTSCHLAND

Boards, 12mo, 144 pages. With vocabulary . . . . . 45 cents

## DAS MÄDCHEN VON TREPPI, and MARION. Two Novelettes by

PAUL HEYSE. Boards, 12mo, 96 pages . . . . . 30 cents

---

*Copies of any of these books will be sent, prepaid, to any address on receipt of the price by the Publishers :*

American Book Company

NEW YORK

• CINCINNATI

• CHICAGO

# German

---

## A Brief German Grammar. WITH EXERCISES.

By HJALMAR EDGREN, Ph.D., and LAURENCE FOSSLER, A.M.,  
of the University of Nebraska.

Linen, 12mo, 181 pages . . . . . Price, 75 cents

This brief Grammar is designed for high school and college students, or students of equivalent training. It aims to prepare the way for critical reading and for practice in writing and speaking the language, on the basis of a systematic knowledge of the essentials of German grammar and syntax and the elements of a German vocabulary rationally acquired.

The presentation is thorough, scientific, and practical, and will give the beginner a firm and intelligent grasp of the language at the earliest practicable moment. Following the grammar is a series of carefully graded exercises, sufficient to furnish all the practice needed in reading and writing German until the grammatical study is completed. Special attention is given throughout the book to the important subject of derivations with particular reference to the etymological relations of German and English words. Other special features of the book are the reference lists of all simple verbs deviating from the new or regular conjugations and the treatment of derivatives, sound correspondences, formative elements, etc. The book is made serviceable for the student by a well selected English-German vocabulary and a very complete index.

---

*Copies of Edgren and Fossler's German Grammar will be sent, prepaid,  
to any address on receipt of the price by the Publishers:*

American Book Company

NEW YORK

CINCINNATI

CHICAGO

(118)



## Modern French Texts

---

Comprising Selected Stories and Readings, carefully edited and accompanied by adequate explanatory notes and vocabularies. They are designed to be used in connection with the study of French, and as an introduction to general French Literature. The series includes:

### Contes et Légendes

By H. A. GUERBER, author of *Myths of Greece and Rome*, etc.

Part I—Linen, 12mo, 183 pages . . . . . 60 cents

Part II—Linen, 12mo, 192 pages . . . . . 60 cents

A collection of Fairy Tales and Legends told in such a pleasing way as to awaken the deepest interest and induce pupils to read to the end.

### Mairet's *La Tâche du Petit Pierre*

Arranged for Reading Classes by Edith Healy.

Boards, 12mo, 140 pages . . . . . 35 cents

This charming story appeared in 1887, and its immediate success was so great that it received the honor of coronation by the French Academy.

### Nodier's *Le Chien du Brisquet*, and Other Stories

Edited for School Use by L. C. Syms, author of *First, Second, and Third Years in French*. Boards, 12mo, 111 pages . . . . . 35 cents

A selection of popular French stories by well-known authors, suitable for use in the second or third year of the French course.

### L'Abbé Constantin

A Comedy in Three Acts by HECTOR CRÉMIEUX and PIERRE DECOURCELLE. Adapted from the romance of Ludovic Halévy.

Edited for school use by Victor E. François, Instructor in French in the University of Michigan.

Boards, 12mo, 111 pages . . . . . 35 cents

### Dix Contes Nouveaux

Edited, with Notes and Vocabulary, by C. FONTAINE, Director of French and Spanish Instruction in Washington, D. C., High Schools. Boards, 12mo 168 pages . . . . . 45 cents

A collection of selected tales from the writings of Theuriet, Blacke, Halévy, Rameau, Chotel, Véron, Chênevière, France, Coppée, and Arène.

### Racine's *Iphigénie*

Edited by Benjamin Duryea Woodward, B. ès L., Ph.D., of the Department of Romance Languages and Literatures in Columbia University. Cloth, 12mo, 198 pages . . . . . 60 cents

---

*Copies of the Modern French Texts will be sent prepaid to any address, on receipt of the price by the Publishers:*

American Book Company

NEW YORK

• CINCINNATI •

CHICAGO

## Improved Text-Books in French

---

Syms's First Year in French.	128 pages . . .	\$0.50
Syms's Second Year in French.	303 pages . . .	1.00
Syms's Third Year in French.	314 pages . . .	1.20

By L. C. SYMS

Bachelier ès Lettres, Licencié en Droit de l'Université de France.

---

These three books make a complete course in French, designed to train pupils not only to read, but to speak and write the language correctly.

In their preparation the author has aimed to unite two contending systems of teaching languages, one of which is known as the Natural or Conversational Method, the other as the Translation Method.

The First Book is intended for pupils beginning the study, and consists of easy and progressive lessons. In the Second Book the general plan has been so arranged as to give an almost equal space and time to reading, conversation, translation, and grammar. In addition to the study of verbs, the basis of the whole method, special attention is given to all points which may prove to be specially difficult for English-speaking students.

The Third Year in French follows the same plan adopted in the first two books of the series, and with them makes a complete course in French, intended to meet all the requirements of preparatory schools, academies, and colleges. The reading lessons in this book show a marked progression, preparing the student for an intelligent study of the masterpieces of French literature. Selections from French classic and modern poets are given for reading and memorizing. It also contains tables of conjugations and of the principal irregular verbs, vocabularies, etc.

---

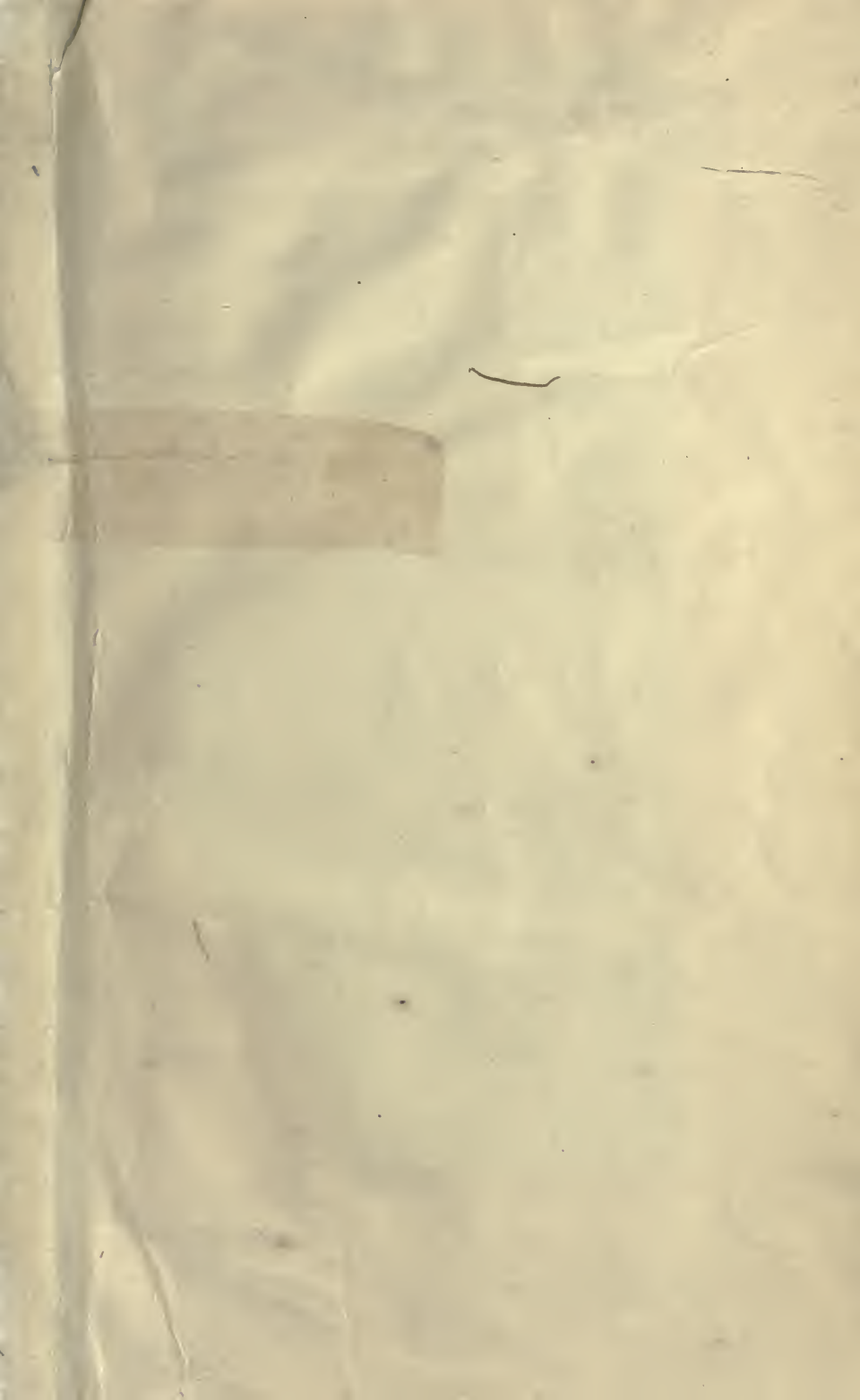
*Copies of these books will be sent prepaid to any address, on receipt of the price by the Publishers:*

American Book Company

NEW YORK

CINCINNATI

CHICAGO



THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE  
STAMPED BELOW

AN INITIAL FINE OF 25 CENTS  
WILL BE ASSESSED FOR FAILURE TO RETURN  
THIS BOOK ON THE DATE DUE. THE PENALTY  
WILL INCREASE TO 50 CENTS ON THE FOURTH  
DAY AND TO \$1.00 ON THE SEVENTH DAY  
OVERDUE.

MAY 20 1929

JAN 2 1940

MAY 8 1940

JUN 4 1945

JAN 29 1947

6 Mar 1949

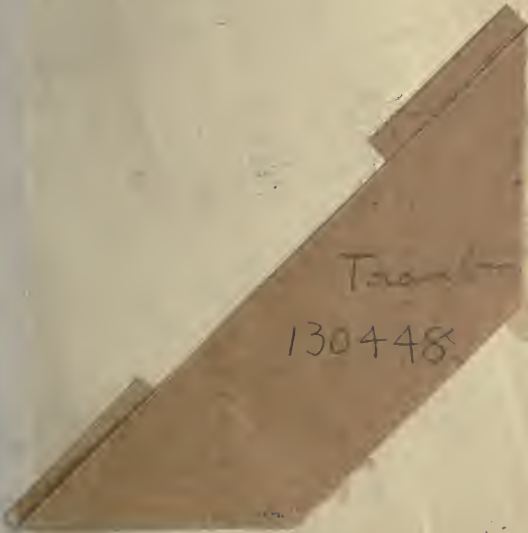
JUN 5 1956 L U



U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C003325275



*Tran*

130448

130448

*All over*

